

Notable British Trials

Samuel Herbert Dougal

NOTABLE BRITISH TRIALS SERIES.

General Editor—HARRY HODGE.

Dr. Pritchard. Edited by William Roughead.
The Stauntons. Edited by J. B. Atlay.
Franz Muller. Edited by H. B. Irving.
The Annesley Case. Edited by Andrew Lang.
Lord Lovat. Edited by David N. Mackay.
Captain Porteous. Edited by William Roughead.
William Palmer. Edited by Geo. H. Knott.
Mrs. Maybrick. Edited by H. B. Irving.
Dr. Lamson. Edited by H. L. Adam.
Mary Blandy. Edited by William Roughead.
City of Glasgow Bank. Edited by W. Wallace.
Deacon Brodie. Edited by William Roughead.
James Stewart. Edited by David N. Mackay.
A. J. Monson. Edited by J. W. More.
Oscar Slater. Edited by William Roughead.
E. M. Chantrelle. Edited by A. Duncan Smith.
The Douglas Cause. Edited by A. F. Steuart.
Mrs. M'Lachlan. Edited by William Roughead.
Eugene Aram. Edited by Eric R. Watson.
J. A. Dickman. Ed. by S. O. Rowan-Hamilton.
The Seddons. Edited by Filson Young.
Sir Roger Casement. Edited by Geo. H. Knott.
The Wainwrights. Edited by H. B. Irving.
H. H. Crippen. Edited by Filson Young.
Thurtell and Hunt. Edited by Eric R. Watson.
Burke and Hare. Edited by William Roughead.
Steinie Morrison. Ed. by H. Fletcher Moulton.
George Joseph Smith. Edited by Eric R. Watson.
Mary Queen of Scots. Edited by A. F. Steuart.
Neill Cream. Edited by W. Teignmouth Shore.
Bywaters and Thompson. Edited by Filson Young.
Adolf Beck. Edited by Eric R. Watson.
Henry Fauntleroy. Edited by Horace Bleackley.
Kate Webster. Edited by Elliott O'Donnell.
Ronald True. Edited by Donald Carswell.
Abraham Thornton. Edited by Sir J. Hall, Bt.
Katharine Nairn. Edited by W. Roughead.
Charles Peace. Edited by W. Teignmouth Shore.
H. R. Armstrong. Edited by Filson Young.
Madeleine Smith. Edited by F. Tennyson Jesse.
Adelaide Bartlett. Edited by Sir John Hall, Bt.
Duchess of Kingston. Edited by L. Melville.
S. H. Dougal. Edited by F. Tennyson Jesse.

IN PREPARATION.

Charles I. Edited by J. G. Muddiman.
J. B. Rush. Edited by W. Teignmouth Shore.
Queen Caroline. Edited by S. M. Ellis.
J. P. Vaquier. Edited by R. H. Blundell.
Dr. Dodd. Ed. by E. R. Watson and W. T. Shore.
G. Chapman. Edited by H. L. Adam.
John Donald Merrett. Ed. by Wm. Roughead.

Wm. Hodge & Co., Ltd., Edinburgh and London.



Samuel Herbert Dougal

Trial of Samuel Herbert Dougal

EDITED BY

F. Tennyson Jesse

AUTHOR OF "MURDER AND ITS MOTIVES," ETC.

ILLUSTRATED

AUSTRALIA

BUTTERWORTH & CO.
(AUST.), LTD.

170 KING STREET
SYDNEY. N S W.

NEW ZEALAND

BUTTERWORTH & CO
(AUST.), LTD

49/51 BALLANCE STREET
WELLINGTON

INDIA

BUTTERWORTH & CO.
(INDIA), LTD,

6 HASTINGS STREET
CALCUTTA

MADE AND PRINTED IN GREAT BRITAIN
BY
WILLIAM HODGE AND COMPANY, LIMITED
GLASGOW AND EDINBURGH
1928

TO

HARRY HODGE

“THE ONLIE TRUE BEGETTER” OF THE
NOTABLE BRITISH TRIALS SERIES

P R E F A C E.

My thanks are due to Mr. Gilbert Hair, who assembled the mass of material with which I had to deal in putting this case together, a difficult task, as there exists no shorthand report of the trial, and its compilation has meant the weighing and comparing of dozens of different scraps of reports, of versions that varied in detail and which all had to be checked. My thanks are due also to Mr. H. L. Adam and Mr. Charles Kingston for various pieces of information and documents, and to Inspector Bower, late of the C.I.D., for the accurate version of the finding of the body. Miss Wisken, daughter of the witness for the Crown, was most helpful in telling me of the days in Saffron Walden

F. TENNYSON JESSE.

April, 1928.

CONTENTS.

Introduction—		PAGE
I. The Predestined Victim, - - - - -		1
II. The Professional Woman Hunter, - - - - -		5
III. The Wooing and Departure, - - - - -		12
IV. Miss Holland's Three Weeks at the Moat Farm, - - - - -		17
V. Dougal's Four Years at the Moat Farm, - - - - -		23
VI. The Search, - - - - -		34
VII. Dougal Awaiting Trial, - - - - -		41
VIII. The Trial, - - - - -		43
IX. The End Of It All, - - - - -		49
Leading Dates in the Samuel Herbert Dougal Case, - - - - -		55

The Trial—

FIRST DAY—MONDAY, 22ND JUNE, 1903.

Opening Speech for the Prosecution, - - - - -		61
---	--	----

Evidence for the Prosecution

Ernest Legrand Holland, - - - - -	Mrs. Martha Havies, - - - - -	85
Edmund George Holland, - - - - -	Charles Edwin Pryke, - - - - -	85
Mrs. Florence Pollock, - - - - -	Wm. Thos. John Howlett, - - - - -	90
Annie Whiting, - - - - -	George Maylam, - - - - -	90
Annie Louise Waddington, - - - - -	John Turtle, - - - - -	91
Lysaght John Rutter, - - - - -	David Scott, - - - - -	91
Mrs. Henrietta Wisken, - - - - -	Dr. Augustus Joseph Pepper, - - - - -	93
Albert Lewis, - - - - -	Dr. William Carr Sprague, - - - - -	97
Sidney Butler, - - - - -	Alexander Daniels, - - - - -	98
Frank Whitmore, - - - - -	George Lee Mold, - - - - -	98
Mrs. Florence Blackwell, - - - - -		

SECOND DAY—TUESDAY, 23RD JUNE, 1903.

Evidence for the Prosecution (continued).

George Lee Mold, - - - - -	George Coote, - - - - -	110
Henry John Churchill, - - - - -	Francis Manley Bird Ashwin, - - - - -	112
Philip Rowe, - - - - -	Isaac Newton Edwards, - - - - -	120
Henry Pilgrim, - - - - -	Charles James Dodd, - - - - -	122
Alfred Law, - - - - -	Edward Frank Gribble, - - - - -	123
Emma Burgess, - - - - -	John Vincent, - - - - -	123
Mrs. Frances Louise Morton, - - - - -	Charles Burgess, - - - - -	123
Lucy Pittman, - - - - -	Thomas Gordon Hensler, - - - - -	124
Edward Negus, - - - - -	Thomas Henry Gurrin, - - - - -	127
Robert Clayden, - - - - -	Wm. Richard Percy Lawrence, - - - - -	130
Kate Cranwell, - - - - -	Ronald Clement Geo. Dale, - - - - -	131
Eliza Cranwell, - - - - -	Henry Cox, - - - - -	132
Mary Elizabeth Nichol, - - - - -	Alfred Marden, - - - - -	132

Closing Speech for the Prosecution, - - - - -		135
Speech for the Defence, - - - - -		139
Charge to the Jury, - - - - -		146
The Verdict, - - - - -		149
The Sentence, - - - - -		149

APPENDICES.

I PROCEEDINGS BEFORE THE MAGISTRATES.

THURSDAY, 19TH MARCH, 1903.

PAGE

Detective Marden, - - - - -	153
-----------------------------	-----

FRIDAY, 27TH MARCH, 1903.

Opening Speech for the Prosecution, - - - - -	153
---	-----

Evidence for the Prosecution

Ernest Legrand Holland, - - - - -	157
Mrs Wisken, - - - - -	157
Police-Superintendent Pryke, - - - - -	157
Lucy Pittman, - - - - -	158
Mrs Morton, - - - - -	159
Kate Cranwell, - - - - -	159
Francis Manley Bird Ashwin, - - - - -	159

THURSDAY, 2ND APRIL, 1903.

Francis Manley Bird Ashwin, - - - - -	159
Isaac Newton Edwards, - - - - -	161

WEDNESDAY, 8TH APRIL, 1903.

Thomas Gordon Hensler, - - - - -	162
John Rutter, - - - - -	163
George Coote, - - - - -	164
Mr. Sparrow, - - - - -	164

THURSDAY, 16TH APRIL, 1903.

William Meredith, - - - - -	165
John Jameson Truran, - - - - -	165
Joseph Bell, - - - - -	165
Mrs. Florence Blackwell, - - - - -	165
Mrs Florence Pollock, - - - - -	168
Edward Pilgrim, - - - - -	168
Emma Burgess, - - - - -	168
William Richard Percy Lawrence, - - - - -	168
Ronald Dale, - - - - -	169

THURSDAY, 23RD APRIL, 1903.

Mr. Scrivener, - - - - -	169
Frederick G. Mackett, - - - - -	169
Mr. Taylor, - - - - -	169
F J Pitston, - - - - -	169
Herbert William Knowles, - - - - -	170
Police-Superintendent Pryke, - - - - -	170
Henry Hemaley, - - - - -	170
Detective Marden, - - - - -	170

CONTENTS.

xi

WEDNESDAY, 6TH MAY, 1903

PAGE

Frank Whitmore, - - - 171	Dr. Carr Sprague, - - - 174
Detective-Sergeant Scott, - - - 171	Mrs Blackwell, - - - 174
Mrs Wisken, - - - 171	Superintendent Pryke, - - - 174
Dr A. J. Pepper, - - - 172	

WEDNESDAY, 13TH MAY, 1903.

Kate Cranwell, - - - 174	Thomas Mumford, - - - 175
--------------------------	---------------------------

FRIDAY, 22ND MAY, 1903

T. H. Gurrin, - - - 175	George Maylam, - - - 175
George L. Mold, - - - 175	Henry Churchill, - - - 176
Lucy Pittman, - - - 175	Detective Marden, - - - 176

FRIDAY, 29TH MAY, 1903

Alfred Lewis, - - - 176	Miss Annie Whiting, - - - 177
Mrs Martha Havies, - - - 176	Detective Scott, - - - 178
Sidney Butler, - - - 176	

Speech for the Defence, - - - - - 178	
Dougal Committed for Trial, - - - - - 179	

II. PROCEEDINGS AT THE CORONER'S INQUEST.

THURSDAY, 30TH APRIL, 1903.

Detective-Sergeant David Scott, - - - - - 181	
Mrs. Wisken, - - - - - 182	
Mrs Florence Blackwell, - - - - - 184	

THURSDAY, 7TH MAY, 1903.

Dr Pepper, - - - - - 186	Francis Ashwin, - - - - - 189
Detective-Sergeant Scott, - - - - - 187	Arthur Edwards, - - - - - 189
Mrs Morton, - - - - - 188	Ehza Cranwell, - - - - - 189
Kate Cranwell, - - - - - 188	Police-Supt Pryke, - - - - - 190

FRIDAY, 15TH MAY, 1903.

Lucy Pittman, - - - - - 190	Ernest Legrand Holland, - - - 191
George Coote, - - - - - 191	Henry Pilgrim, - - - - - 192

Coroner's Address to the Jury, - - - - - 193	
Dougal Committed for Trial, - - - - - 196	

III. Trial of Dougal at Oxford, 9th April, 1895, for Theft, - - - - - 197	
---	--

IV. Trial of Dougal at the Central Criminal Court, 9th December, 1895, for Forgery, - - - - - 199	
---	--

V. Petition in Favour of Dougal, convicted of Forgery, - - - - - 204	
--	--

	PAGE
VI Property found on Dougal when Arrested, - - - - -	207
VII Presumption of Miss Holland's Death, - - - - -	208
VIII Extracts from Banking Accounts, - - - - -	210
IX Dougal's Certificate of Discharge from the Army, - - - - -	211
X Reports of Medical Officers of Cambridge and Chelmsford Prisons, - - - - -	212
XI Letter from Miss Holland to her Nephew, - - - - -	213
XII. Correspondence, - - - - -	214
XIII Petition by Dougal, - - - - -	230
XIV. Question in House of Commons regarding Confession by Dougal, - - - - -	236

LIST OF ILLUSTRATIONS.

Samuel Herbert Dougal,	- - - - -	<i>Frontispiece</i>
Camille Cecile Holland,	- - - - -	<i>facing page 4</i>
The Moat Farm,	- - - - -	„ 18
Dougal's Diary,	- - - - -	„ 26
Excavation of the Moat,	- - - - -	„ 38
Dougal's Improvement Plan,	- - - - -	„ 46
Mr. C. F. Gill, K C ,	- - - - -	„ 62
Clothing found on Miss Holland's Body,	- - - - -	„ 92
Miss Holland's Body,	- - - - -	„ 104
The "Heath" Cheque,	- - - - -	„ 118
Genuine and Forged Signatures of Miss Holland,	- - - - -	„ 128
Mr. George Elliott, K.C.,	- - - - -	„ 138
Mr. Justice Wright,	- - - - -	„ 148
Dining-room at the Moat Farm,	- - - - -	„ 168
Last Entry in Dougal's Diary,	- - - - -	„ 170
The Barn arranged for the Inquest,	- - - - -	„ 180
Forged Letter of 25th October, 1899,	- - - - -	„ 206
Forged Letter of 7th June, 1899,	- - - - -	„ 216
Dougal's Locomobile,	- - - - -	„ 230
Plan of Moat Farm,	- - - - -	„ <i>end</i>

SAMUEL HERBERT DOUGAL.

INTRODUCTION.

I.

The Predestined Victim.

IN the year 1898 Miss Camille Cecile Holland, a lady of about fifty-six years of age, was living, as maiden ladies so often do, in a boarding-house in London. She was a rather pretty, faded, delicate-looking woman, who took to preserve her youthful appearance means that were rarer in those days than they are now. She powdered her face, dyed her hair a reddish-gold, and was careful over all the details of her toilet; her landlady has left it on record that, though she looked about sixty in bed, when she was finally "got-up" for the day she seemed ten or fifteen years younger.

Miss Holland was rather a romantic figure in the limited middle-class circle in which she moved. Her mother, a Frenchwoman, had married her father, an Englishman from Liverpool, at Chandernagore, in India, in the year 1836, and it was in that country that Camille had been born. Later in life she went to live with an aunt, a sister of her father, who kept a girls' school near Liverpool, and eventually, on her aunt's retirement, came to live in London with her.

Camille Holland possessed all the Victorian accomplishments in a fairly high degree. She was a prolific producer of water-colour paintings, she wrote sentimental little songs and set them to music, she rhymed "hours" with "bow'rs" and "flow" with "ago," and ended every other line with the word "love." She had fair hair, indeterminate brows, an oval face, with a mouth rather surprisingly full, especially as to the lower lip, in the midst of so much delicacy of feature and hue. Even as a middle-aged woman she attracted "the gentlemen," and was, according to an acquaintance, "never without a man friend to go about with."

Samuel Herbert Dougal.

A well-to-do relation in India left his money to her aunt, the schoolmistress, and on that lady's death this legacy, that was to prove so fatal, descended to Camille. In all it amounted to an invested capital of between £6000 and £7000, which at the end of the last century was a much more adequate provision for a single woman than it would be nowadays. Camille Holland's only living relations were two nephews and a niece. She was an affectionate aunt enough, but appears not to have seen much either of her nephews or her niece, though she corresponded with them occasionally. She was, it appears, a little pleased with her position as the wealthy member of the family, the aunt with property to leave. By religion she was a member of the "Catholic Apostolic Church," whose headquarters is in Gordon Square, and there seems no reason to doubt that she was a truly devout woman. In the year 1895, when she was staying at Bruges, she wrote to a nephew in the following strain* :—" I wish you had a more lucrative position and not so much work; but never mind, although we have all so many drawbacks, we have many blessings, and our Heavenly Father is so good to us and always helps us and leads us in all our ways—and all works for our good—His ways are pleasantness and peace! "

Did Miss Holland ever remember having written that sentence, and ask herself who, or what, it was that had led her down that dark way which ended at the Moat Farm—the way that left both pleasantness and peace behind for ever? For this pleasant, benevolent, and accomplished elderly lady, whose religion had sufficed and supported her for so long, must surely have realised that she was flying in the face of all its dictates when she became the mistress of a man who could not marry her, and went away with him to live as his wife—and at a time in the world's history when such a step required far more courage, even in the acknowledgment of it to her own soul, than it does nowadays.

The history of Camille Holland's relations with Samuel Herbert Dougal would be difficult enough to understand were all the evidence of its various stages before us. As it is, with

* See Appendix XI.

Introduction.

no record beyond mere hearsay as to how they met, or how the acquaintanceship progressed, it must remain one of those mysteries of the human heart which there is no sounding.

It is supposed that they first met at the Earl's Court Exhibition, but whether this is so or not is not actually known. It is also reported that they met through correspondence in a matrimonial agency journal. Mrs. Dougal stated that Dougal had told her this was so, but any statement of Dougal's must be received with suspicion. However the first meeting came about, "Captain" Dougal, as he called himself, though he never attained commissioned rank, soon became a visitor at the boarding-house in Elgin Crescent. Once, according to Miss Holland's account, she went to spend the week-end with him at the Royal Hotel, Southend. Although she realised she must not be too candid about her doings lest she should lose her reputation, she was rather pathetically unable to resist talking about her "sweetheart," and used to confide in a sewing-woman, a Miss Annie Whiting, who came to the house, about her outings. She told this woman that her "sweetheart" was a widower with an invalid son, and that this son was with them at Southend. He was probably invented by Miss Holland to play propriety.

Even in 1898, the year that she made Dougal's acquaintance, she seems, according to the statements of Miss Whiting, to have felt doubts amounting to alarm about Dougal's motive in courting her. Miss Annie Whiting had been requested by Miss Holland to call her early one morning, for she was going to Brighton by the 10.20 train to take a house for herself and Dougal. Annie Whiting went into her room as requested, and, finding her still in bed, said: "You won't catch that train." "I'm not going," replied Miss Holland. "We've parted. I've found out he doesn't want me, only my money. What do you think, he wants me to withdraw all my money and let him invest it in his name, but I won't do it, so we've entirely parted." Evidently Miss Holland had taken fright; she was a shrewd little business woman, and, according to Annie Whiting, close with her money. For a little time she did not meet or correspond with Dougal, yet she eventually made up the quarrel and went about with him as before. Dougal had in 1895 advertised in a paper

Samuel Herbert Dougal.

called *The Christian Million* for a "mentally or otherwise afflicted lady or gentleman to take care of," but he seems to have found women presumably in full possession of their senses as lucrative as any helpless half-wit could have been.

There is a type of woman who finds comfort and even excitement in her relationship, as patient or penitent, with her doctor or parson. She has either been married without real satisfaction to herself, or she is a spinster; both states of being can have the same result. Feeling outwards, like a sea-anemone, for some emotion to satisfy her, she fastens on these blameless relationships, and extracts from them some ghost of emotion wherewith to fill her days; fortunately both physical and moral healers are well equipped to defend themselves against this type of woman and to protect her from herself. But there are women to whom this deflection of the needs of their nature is not enough, certainly not enough when, instead of the shadow of desire, the realisation of it is offered to them. Camille Holland had had no love affair save a blameless affection for a young Naval officer, the brother of a school friend of hers; he had been drowned, but the body had been recovered, and his parents had sent her his cornelian ring, which she always wore. She had lived chastely, and was truly and intensely religious, but when she found that the thing which she had missed in life was being offered to her, the habit of thought of a lifetime was swept away. Her heart remained faithful to her Naval officer; she refused to leave off wearing his ring, and she often talked of him to the landlady of the lodgings where she afterwards lived with Dougal; but something stronger and more vivid than the pressed and withered leaves of a long-past affection was, so she imagined, in her possession now.

There are men, criminals such as Dougal, George Joseph Smith, and Landru, who recognise emotionally-starved women, who scent them from afar off, and who know exactly what they are about when they enter into relationship with them. It is when meetings such as that of Dougal and Camille Holland take place that criminal history is made. The potential murderer has met the born murderess; the man who is such a convinced egoist that he quite honestly thinks he is justified in anything he may do to another human being



Camille Cecile Holland

Introduction.

to gain his own ends, has met the woman who asks nothing better than to yield to his wishes; her desire telling her that by so doing she is gaining something that she has always lacked and which she must have, now that it is at last within her grasp.

We all have our breaking-point, whether in matters of money or of emotional gain, or in the satisfaction of any one of the desires that ravage and prick perpetually at humanity. There is no one of us so saintly that at some place on the scale he cannot be induced to fall. It is only the whereabouts of this point on the scale of values that differentiates the murderer from the normal human being, or the "good woman" from the victim. Difference in scale makes the difference in essence. There is a point where humanity has had to say "Beyond this point a man becomes anti-social, and as such must be eliminated." Both Camille Holland and Samuel Dougal were beyond this point of safety—he as criminal, she as victim.

For the one thing that stands out clearly about poor Camille Holland is that she was a perfect example of that type of human being—nearly always a woman—whom one may call the born murderess—a type that the potential murderer is quick to recognise, the type to which belonged the victims of George Joseph Smith and of Landru. Hedged in by the conventions and restrictions of her upbringing and her religion, she had retained her virtue up to an age when it would be reasonable to think it might have been safe, and yet the convictions of a lifetime were thrown away by her at the bidding of a coarse, vulgar man who was her social inferior. She feared and distrusted him, and yet she went with him into an isolation so complete that death had removed her from it for four years before any inquiry was set on foot as to her fate.

II.

The Professional Woman Hunter.

Samuel Herbert Dougal was an adventurer born to prey upon just such a woman as Camille Holland. He was a man of strong animal passions and skilful address, and incapable

Samuel Herbert Dougal.

of fidelity or of ruth. There is no shadow of doubt that physically he was enormously attractive to women, of much the same type as that magnificent male and cruel murderer, Pranzini. Dougal's animal magnetism was enormous; even detectives employed in the case have admitted that, in spite of being too "smarmy," he somehow could get the little extra comforts he craved even out of a stony-hearted prison system. Men might dislike him, but they could not deny the fascination of his intense vitality. Clever, with a slick surface cleverness that enabled him to pass as rather a rough diamond of a gentleman in not too critical society, his life from his early youth had been a blend of Jekyll and Hyde. As Hyde he had been the vainglorious, dissolute youth who, bored by the restrictions of the civil engineering office wherein he worked, amused himself at music halls and bars, and ran into debt to such an extent that the East End of London became impossible for him, and, fearful that his father, a hard-working man who had saved to give his sons a good education, should hear of some of his doings, he enlisted in the Royal Engineers. He was then a young man of nearly twenty, of splendid physique and considerable intelligence, and he gained rapid promotion. He was very clever with his pen (a talent he found so useful later), and his neat draughtsmanship proved of great assistance to him in his new life, fitting him for office work and all sorts of clerical duties. As Jekyll he remained in the service for twenty-one years and seventeen days, winning excellent opinions and testimonials, finally retiring with a pension of 2s. 9d. a day—he had not lost by ill-conduct one of those days of the twenty-one years, two weeks, and three days, and every single one of them counted for his pension. He became the possessor of a medal for long service and good conduct, and a discharge* where his conduct and character are noted as being very good, and on which, as his special qualification for employment, it is recorded that he is a very good clerk. Only his fellow-soldiers knew his private life to have been a long procession of inglorious victories over servantmaids and shopgirls, who were relieved of their virtue and their money by Dougal.

* See Appendix IX.

Introduction.

He had already in his character of Jekyll been twice married and twice widowed. In 1869 he had married a Miss Griffiths, who bore him four children. She accompanied him to Halifax when the regiment left England. There she led, according to report, a very unhappy life, and in June, 1885, she suddenly became ill, and after suffering great pain died on the evening of the same day. Dougal obtained leave, went home to England, and returned with a new wife whom he had married in August. In October she also died in Halifax, being taken with sudden illness and vomiting that ended in death. In those days a death that occurred in military quarters did not need to be registered in the civil part of the town, and no objection was raised when Dougal buried his second wife, as he had his first, within twenty-four hours of her death.

Dougal did not marry again while in the Army, but life without a woman to ill-treat was impossible to him, so he took a young girl of twenty, the daughter of a Halifax farmer, to live with him, and brought her to England as his "wife." She seems to have been deeply attached to him and to have believed for some time his promise of marriage. However, he treated her so badly, frequently assaulting her and threatening to kill her, that finally she took the baby she had borne him and returned home, posing as his widow. During the early part of this connection his discharge had taken place (in the month of March, 1887, eleven years before he met Miss Holland)

After the episode of the Halifax girl, he appears to have lived with a widow, who passed as his wife, at Maidstone, and who also left him owing to his cruelty, taking with her the two children that had resulted from the connection.

These years after Dougal's discharge from the Army were filled by various odd jobs, such as being a traveller in glass and cutlery, storekeeper in a private training ship, steward at clubs, and even landlord of a public-house at Ware, in Hertfordshire, where he was in company with an elderly woman apparently possessed of some means. She was a woman with her own ideas about spending her money, and many quarrels took place in the public bar over Dougal's efforts to take charge of her cash. After a few months fire

Samuel Herbert Dougal.

broke out in the dead of night, and considerable damage was done. Dougal applied for the insurance money, but the case was looked upon as so suspicious that, far from granting his application, the insurance company applied to the police for his arrest for arson. He had taken a private house only a few hundred yards from the inn, and insured it with a different company; this, too, caught fire, but no insurance was paid. He stood his trial at the assizes at St. Albans, and was acquitted for lack of evidence on 5th December, 1889.

Next we hear of him in Ireland, where he obtained a situation in Dublin Castle, and it was in Dublin that he met his third wife, Sarah Henrietta White, whom he married on 7th August, 1892. His career at this period is a little difficult to trace. He must have left his wife and come back to England, for, at the Easter Quarter Sessions at Oxford, held on 9th April, 1895, he was charged with stealing one linen duster, two tea cloths, and four yards of dimity, value 5s. 2d., against the peace of our Sovereign Lady the Queen, her Crown and Dignity.

These articles were the property of an unlucky woman called Emily Booty, with whom he had been living.* Miss Booty first met Dougal in London in August, 1894, and, as she put it in her deposition, "an acquaintance sprang up between them." They took a house called North End House at Watlington on a three years' lease in Dougal's name, but it was Miss Booty who paid the two guineas for the drawing up of the agreement. She also paid £10 to move her furniture from Camberwell to Watlington, and gave Dougal two £10 notes to buy more furniture. She had £90 when she first met Dougal (the meeting, unfortunately for her, had taken place as she was coming out of her bank in Camberwell). Rendered foolhardy by the success of his treatment of women, Dougal brought over his wife and children from Ireland to North End House, an arrangement which Miss Booty bore for a while, but at last resented sufficiently to pack her boxes. Dougal used threats of violence, and, terrified, she ran out of the house and sent for the police, who helped her to remove

* See Appendix III.

Introduction.

her furniture. The superintendent, at Miss Booty's request, searched Dougal's boxes and found the articles which he was accused of stealing. Evidently Miss Booty could only be imposed upon up to a certain point, and beyond that point she became really dangerous.

Dougal was arrested and charged with larceny, but allowed bail, and he at once proceeded to obtain a warrant against Miss Booty for stealing an incubator, value £8. The charge was gone into by the Marlow bench, and it transpired that Dougal had bought the incubator with money provided by Miss Booty, and the charge was at once dismissed. Dougal when he stood his trial at the Oxford Quarter Sessions defended himself with the greatest skill and eloquence. He said in his defence: "I have served in the Royal Engineers for twenty-one years, and have a pension of £50 a year; if I am convicted of stealing a penny I shall lose every penny of my pension. The dimity was bought from a traveller, and not paid for till after this charge was made." Once again his fantastic luck held good, the jury probably took into account his excellent Army record, and found him not guilty, but added a rider to the effect that his conduct with Miss Booty was bad in the extreme.

Dougal apparently returned to Ireland with his wife, for we next find him in difficulties in Dublin over a matter of a cheque. He was employed at the Royal Hospital up to 24th September, 1895, when he was suspended and subsequently discharged. He was on daily duty there as a messenger, and had access to the room of the assistant military secretary, Colonel Childers, and hence to his cheque book, and to that of his wife, which was also kept there. On 16th October a man, undoubtedly Dougal, though the cashier was unable afterwards to identify him, cashed a cheque made out for £35 at Messrs. Cox & Co.'s Charing Cross branch. The cheque was apparently signed by Lord Frankfort of Montmorency, the Major-General commanding the forces in the Dublin district, who for the past year had been signing all the documents that passed through the hospital. When Lord Frankfort came to go through his pass book, he realised that somebody must have been forging his name, and communicated with Cox's. The discovery of this forged cheque was

Samuel Herbert Dougal.

followed by that of a second in which the name of Lord Wolseley had been used. The matter was placed in the hands of Detective-Inspector Richards, of Scotland Yard. He obtained samples of the handwriting of every person who had access to the office where the cheque books were kept, and suspicion fell upon the discharged Dougal.

The inspector went to Ireland and found Dougal living in an out-of-the-way cottage in a place with the singularly unsuitable name of Prosperous Village. Dougal was arrested for forgery and uttering, and was taken to London, where he stood his trial at the Central Criminal Court.* By way of an alibi he had prepared a diary with a false account of his movements. The entry for 16th October ran as follows:—"At home most of day, went to town and made a few small purchases, called in at the Institute and looked at the papers"; and, for the 17th—"Attended Masonic lodge in evening with Brother Shore. No business." A diary is not evidence, but, nevertheless, it was an ingenious move on Dougal's part, if dangerous. But unfortunately he had, when in London, gone to the Civil Service Stores in Bedford Street on 16th October, and bought some boots and shoes, and given as the address to which they were to be sent: "Mrs Dougal, 2 Liffey Street, Inchecore, Dublin." Like the cashier, the assistant could not identify him; she only said that he was about the same size and build as the man who bought the boots and shoes. Evidence was given that the cheque forged in Lord Frankfort's name had been taken from a book issued to Mrs. Childers. The matter of the forgery of Lord Wolseley's signature was not proceeded with, but upon the charge of forging and uttering the Frankfort cheque Dougal was found guilty, but was strongly recommended to mercy by the jury on account of his previous good character—yet another example of the use of Dr. Jekyll to Mr. Hyde. He was sentenced to twelve months' hard labour.

Dougal's next step was to get himself admitted into the London County Lunatic Asylum at Cane Hill by attempting

* See Appendix IV. Jabez Balfour was standing his trial in another part of the Court at the same time.—ED

Introduction.

to hang himself on the bell-handle of his cell in Pentonville. He was unharmed, and there was no mark on his neck; it was a half-hearted attempt. However, his sleep became more and more disturbed, and he was apparently suffering from acute melancholia. He was certified by three legally qualified medical practitioners at Pentonville Prison. His acute melancholia only lasted for twenty-one days, but, lest a return to the prison should cause a relapse, he served the whole of his sentence at Cane Hill, and was discharged from there duly certified as a sane member of society once more, and on his discharge it was noted that his conduct during his confinement had been exemplary.

Dougal had now, of course, lost the pension that twice before had trembled in the balance. There is in existence a most curious document in Dougal's own handwriting, written with great economy on a piece of grocer's wrapping paper, consisting of a memorial to the Governors of Chelsea Hospital, setting forth many excellent reasons why he should be reinstated in the enjoyment of his pension.* A rough woodcut of a Chinaman and a legend to the effect that T. Patey, grocer, sells the best sugar and tea, is mingled with Dougal's extremely ingenious and well-set-out statement, in which he speaks of himself in the third person, and refers to the "mental aberration" from which he suffered, which had already, according to his own account, caused him to be not responsible for his actions at the time of the forgery. This ingenious document begins: "We, the undersigned, humbly petition the Commissioners of Chelsea Hospital to consider the case of the undermentioned," and ends in the correct form with: "Your memorialists humbly pray . . .," but, unfortunately for Dougal, it continued to lack signatures, and he probably found it was not worth while going on with the matter.

He was now more down-and-out than he had ever been before. He was over fifty years of age, had lost his pension, had innumerable children, both legitimate and illegitimate—though it must be admitted he did not trouble himself about supporting these unfortunates—and he would find it difficult

* See Appendix V.

Samuel Herbert Dougal.

to obtain fresh work. His brother Henry at Biggin Hill* came to his assistance, and for some time Dougal looked after house property for him. His wife apparently was with him most of the time, but owing to his persistent cruelty and immorality she left him and went back to her mother in Dublin, taking the surviving child with her (the younger had died, apparently of convulsions, at North End House, Watlington). Owing to his behaviour Dougal lost the job with his brother, and once again he was let loose upon the world.

His last and greatest and (until the end) most successful adventure was upon him—he met Camille Holland.

III.

The Wooing and Departure.

Whether it took place accidentally at the Earl's Court Exhibition, which seems on the whole the most likely supposition—certain it is that they went there together once or twice afterwards—or whether it came about through an advertisement in a matrimonial paper, a theory which there is no evidence to support, that meeting had equally fatal consequences for both the people involved. It is permissible to assume that Dougal, from the moment he set eyes on Miss Holland, recognised the particular material which he was so adept at moulding to his desires. The little elderly woman, who obviously, by the attention she paid to her appearance, liked to attract admiration, was clearly in possession of the necessary means for a life of leisure. Dougal's motto might well have been "A single woman and her money are soon parted." That there was ever an atom of fondness in that tiger's heart of his need not be imagined for a moment. There are many excuses for what poor Miss Holland would have called "her lapse from virtue." There are none for Dougal in that he was the cause of it. Except for some perverted and cynical twist of mind that he may have had, which gave piquancy to the act,

* Biggin Hill is at Cudham, in Kent, where Harriet Staunton was incarcerated and starved by the four so-called "Penge" murderers. See "Trial of the Stauntons," edited by J. B. Atlay.—Ed.

Introduction.

there can have been no physical pleasure for him in his conquest of this timid, precise, elderly woman. His taste was rather for the buxom country wenches whom he was yet to garner so plentifully. It was probably that quality of rude virility, which had demanded so much and so many for its satisfaction, that attracted Camille Holland. He was still what is called a "fine figure of a man," his brown hair was plentiful, his brown, pointed beard that hid his mouth and chin was still not heavily streaked with grey, his eyes were bright grey and challenging and slightly Mongolian in shape, as were his arched and slanting brows. He was bluff, hearty, very much of the jovial traveller who had seen the world, and he had the art of love as well as the art of penmanship at the tips of his thick, coarse fingers. Even though he frightened her, Camille Holland could not resist him.

In view of their very different social positions and of Miss Holland's religious turn of mind, it does at first sight seem strange that Dougal did not run the risk of committing bigamy, especially when we consider that he must have known that he at least took the risk of losing her altogether by admitting his inability to marry her. Probably he was afraid that Mrs. Dougal might find him out, and he did not wish to repeat his taste of prison life.

Nevertheless the mystery will never be solved of how in a few short weeks he succeeded in overthrowing the convictions of a lifetime which had been apparently so rigidly implanted in Camille Holland's soul. That he did so is certain.

Mrs. Florence Pollock, who kept the boarding-house at Elgin Crescent, has left it on record that Dougal called twice, and on one occasion had tea with Miss Holland in the drawing-room. She described him as a tall, military-looking man with a short, trim beard. Mrs. Pollock seems to have been one of the few women affected unfavourably by Dougal, just as Miss Ripley, of Herne Bay, was one of the few similarly affected by George Joseph Smith. Apparently Dougal was very short and ungracious to the lady of the house on meeting her in the hall, and the matter rankled. Mrs. Pollock averred that she would not soon forget the way she had been treated in the hall. "It was simply ungentlemanly." She added, with a conscious or unconscious

Samuel Herbert Dougal.

shrewdness that throws a sidelight on the matter as it had been discussed in Elgin Crescent: "We were under the impression that Miss Holland was going away to be married . . . but some of my gentlemen thought not." Some of my gentlemen were wise in their day and generation and had sized up the spinster in the late blossoming of her St. Martin's summer, and her burly wooer's tempered raptures, but too well.

Married or not, Camille Holland left the eager, curious household at Elgin Crescent on 9th December. She went to a house called Parkmore that she and Dougal had taken at Hassocks, near Brighton, and there it is presumed they had their honeymoon. They had taken the house furnished for thirty shillings a week, and Miss Holland paid Dougal a cheque for £6 for the first month's rent on 5th December. There is a further payment of £6 made by her to him on 6th January, doubtless the second instalment of the rent. But Dougal had no wish to stay in some one else's house; he wished for property of his own; he felt the time had come to settle down and become a gentleman of leisure. Through an advertisement he got into touch with a Mr. William Savill, who, subject to mortgage, owned a place known as Coldhams Farm, Quendon, near Clavering, in Essex, and negotiations for its purchase were begun through a land agent, Mr. Rutter. It was now that one of the most curious incidents in Dougal's and Miss Holland's life together took place. Mr. Rutter had, at Dougal's instigation, made out the contract for the purchase in the latter's name. In spite of the fact that Miss Holland had completely burned her boats and placed herself in Dougal's power, she now took a step of which one would have thought she would have been afraid. She went alone up to London, called on Mr. Rutter, and had the first contract destroyed; and a second one, in which she was named as the purchaser of Coldhams Farm, drawn up. She must still have been in the first and most extreme stages of infatuation, and this burst of independence is curious to note. Dougal evidently never completely succeeded in mastering her, and it was probably the knowledge of this failure that caused him to silence her for good.

This new contract was duly signed on 19th January, and

Introduction.

on 26th January Miss Holland and Dougal went to Saffron Walden, to furnished rooms in the house of Mrs. Wisken, so as to be near their new property.* This little house at the end of Market Row, Saffron Walden, has an old-world air; being the end house, it juts into a sort of little square, over which its old-fashioned bow window, cut into little square panes, looks out. Here they had a bedroom and sitting-room, and passed for man and wife, though Dougal told Mrs. Wisken that if any letters came for Miss Holland she was to take them in, as it would be "all right." It was, of course, important for Dougal that Miss Holland should continue to function in her capacity of provider, and to do this she had to use her own name for business purposes.

For nearly two months Dougal and Camille Holland lived at Mrs. Wisken's, and a certain feeling of friendliness sprang up between the landlady and her lady lodger. Miss Holland's little brown and white dog, Jacko, to whom she was very devoted, found his way to Mrs. Wisken's heart also. Mrs. Wisken thought Dougal also a very pleasant person; he would chat to her in a friendly manner and talk to her canary. He was still playing the attentive lover, for he would take Miss Holland's breakfast up to her on a tray and then she would have it in bed, and afterwards take her bath and dress, often assisted by Mrs. Wisken, who loved a good talk with her lodger. Miss Holland confided in Mrs. Wisken the story of her early love affair, and it is Mrs. Wisken who has left it on record that Camille Holland looked ten or fifteen years younger when she was dressed for the day.

From Saffron Walden Miss Holland communicated with a man who had been in charge of her stored furniture for many years, and caused it to be sent down to Coldhams Farm. It was while Miss Holland was at Mrs. Wisken's that she wrote also to her nephew Edmund, the letter that was the last one ever received from her by any member of her family.

* While at Saffron Walden, in the early part of this year 1899, Dougal used to frequent the public-houses of Bishop's Stortford. Chapman, the poisoner, who was afterwards executed for the murder of his three wives, at this time had the public-house called The Grapes at Bishop's Stortford. It is extremely likely that these two men, both to be so distinguished in the same line, met.—ED.

Samuel Herbert Dougal.

Mr. Edmund Holland's little girl had died, and Miss Holland, who had been very attached to the child, wrote to condole with him. Edmund Holland expected her to come to the funeral, but she did not do so; probably she was afraid of having too many questions put to her, and probably also Dougal would have regarded the project with disfavour. It was all to his interest for a breach to be made between Miss Holland and her family. Edmund Holland wrote to his aunt about the funeral, and received no reply; there is little doubt Dougal intercepted letters when he thought it wise. Doubtless both Mr. Edmund Holland and his brother did not wish their aunt to think that they were trying to keep in touch with her with the view of some day getting her money. They rightly felt the advances should come from her side, so everything continued to further Dougal's plans for her isolation.

They do not appear to have been altogether happy months for Miss Holland, those she spent in the sleepy little town of Saffron Walden, though they must have seemed Paradise to her during the three dreadful weeks which were all she was to know of life at the Moat Farm. But Miss Holland, so used to being the powerful little lady with money, did not like the way Dougal tried to take the money matters into his own hands; she stood on her dignity as the source of income in a way that would have been rather shocking had not Dougal deserved every suspicion that any one could have had of him. She confided to Mrs. Wisken that all the money that had purchased Coldhams Farm was hers—Dougal, by the way, being of a romantic nature, had rechristened the place The Moat Farm, the name by which it was to become infamous.

Another cause of disquiet to Miss Holland was the fact that Dougal occasionally went to London and stayed away all night; in the evening a wire would come explaining, in the classic phrase, that he was "detained by business," and Miss Holland would go out to Mrs. Wisken and countermand the little dinner she had ordered, adding: "I don't believe he need stay up at all; he could have come back if he'd wanted to." However, Dougal and Miss Holland passed, even in the observant eyes of Mrs. Wisken and her daughter, for a most devoted couple. Each day when Dougal came back

Introduction.

riding on his bicycle from superintending affairs at the Moat Farm, he would start ringing his bell at the other end of Market Row, so that Miss Holland, sitting waiting for him in the little sitting-room, with its glossy brown and yellow wallpaper and its bow-window filled with ferns, would herself go to the door and let him in; the couple would then always exchange an affectionate kiss, and would go into the sitting-room with Dougal's burly arm about his little companion. Let us hope that, on balance, these two months spent at Mrs. Wisken's were happy, and that the thing for which Miss Holland bartered the convictions of a lifetime retained for her its illusions and comforted her with its pleasures.

IV.

Miss Holland's Three Weeks at the Moat Farm.

On 27th April, driven in a trap by Henry Pilgrim, an old man who had worked for the former owners, Dougal and Miss Holland left Mrs Wisken's to begin life at the romantically named Moat Farm. They drove through Newport, turned up a lane, turned off that again into another lane still less frequented, and then into a third, a mere cart-track, leading to the farm. The house itself is a building that on a sunny day holds something sinister and dreary, a look as of a house in some wild Bronte tale, and that on a wet, grey day might stand for the epitome of everything that is lonely and grim. If Dougal had had it in his head to choose of set purpose a spot where people were not likely to come, where the isolation was too complete for any rescue or for swift flight, he could not have picked the place more surely. Surrounded by dark fir trees and gnarled apple trees in a very ecstasy of contortion, it is a small, neat, almost prim house, its deeply sloping roof patterned in diamond shapes with lighter tiles; its famous moat circles it so completely that it is only possible to enter it at one point, where a bridge spans the water. For miles around the countryside is sparsely populated, and at that time there was great agricultural depression, and the signs of life were even fewer than they are now. The soil is heavy clay that clings about the feet, and the inhabitants seem to hold in

Samuel Herbert Dougal.

their slouching walk and heaviness of mien some recognition of this fact, as though the perpetual drag of the clay pulled them always downwards, both body and soul. Life was at a very low ebb in this dreary countryside, and the habits of the beasts of the field, so blameless in them and so degrading in human beings, were the rule rather than the exception in the small overcrowded cottages. Lonely lanes, woods where game was preserved, pallid fields divided from each other by low hedges, or by the dark, plummy shapes of elms, lay all about the Moat Farm for miles.

Dougal had made the place look fairly shipshape, bushes had been cut and trimmed, and the place did not present that aspect of wild desolation which it does to-day. The trap could not go further than the barn, for from there only a narrow bridge and pathway led straight up to the house. Miss Holland, therefore, must have dismounted from the trap by the little wicket gate, and perhaps waited while the trap was stowed away in the barn. If she stood, as it would have been very natural to do, for a moment, looking at her new home, she would have seen, just in front of her, the muddy waters of the moat flowing (for they were fed by a spring); and on the right another circle of water or subsidiary moat to which a ditch ran from the farmyard for the purpose of drainage. Straight ahead, the narrow garden path led to the house, which had a bow-window on either side of the front door.

•

Such was the house to which Miss Holland came on that 27th of April. Four years later, to the day, on 27th April, 1903, her body was found in the drainage ditch, which Dougal had caused to be filled in and planted with trees. For nearly the whole of those four years—for Miss Holland was murdered twenty-one days after her arrival at the farm—Dougal lived with his succession of mistresses in the place where he had murdered her, and must often have passed by the spot where her body lay.

Naomi Read, a widow woman who had worked for the Savills, had been engaged to help in the house, and on 29th April arrived a girl of the attractive name of Lydia Faithful, who stayed till 6th May. Mrs. Read only worked with her for two days, and then left. Lydia Faithful



The Moat Farm

Introduction.

departed on 6th May, and there followed a servantless gap till the 8th, when Florence Havies—commonly known in the case as Florence Blackwell, from the married name which was hers when she gave evidence later—arrived to take the position of general servant. She was nineteen years of age.

On her first morning she rose at six and went downstairs. Half an hour later, as she was in the scullery, she heard Mr. Dougal come down; he came into the scullery, and, coming up behind her, put his arms round her and kissed her. She was greatly upset, and went through the process known as “giving him a piece of her mind.” Dougal had met another of the few women whose sure instinct warned them against him. He went out of doors, and when Miss Holland came down the indignant servant girl complained to her of his conduct, and said she must go home that day. Whether it was the first time that this promiscuous amorousness of Dougal had been brought to Miss Holland’s notice cannot be known; probably not. She was very upset and cried bitterly, also she begged the girl to stay with her—it is probable that poor Miss Holland had had a terrifying taste of what life alone with Dougal could be like if he were displeased.

Later Florence heard Miss Holland reproaching Dougal with his conduct; she could not catch the words, but the tones of the voice were angry. Dougal, the man who could bide his time, did not lose his temper or reply violently; Miss Holland seemed much more angry than he. Florence allowed herself to be persuaded, out of pity for her mistress, to stay on. For a few days all went on quietly, but Florence thought it odd that no tradesmen’s cart ever called at the house, everything that was required being fetched in the trap, while even the postman was never allowed to approach, Dougal meeting him in the lane and taking the letters from him—a habit to which he adhered during his whole tenancy of the Moat Farm.

On the Tuesday, 16th May, Miss Holland and Florence went up to bed at about nine o’clock, leaving Dougal in the dining-room. About ten minutes later Dougal went to the door of the girl’s room and called “Florrie!” three times in a low voice. Then he pulled at the door, which opened out-

Samuel Herbert Dougal.

wards, but was luckily bolted—Florrie was far too afraid of him to leave the door unfastened. The door, which was not very strong, threatened to give way, and Florrie, screaming for help to her mistress, held on to the handle. Miss Holland came flying to her assistance, and Florence went into hysterics. When she recovered, Miss Holland told her that Dougal, who had gone to his room, had declared he had done nothing to alarm or hurt the girl, but that she had taken alarm at hearing him wind up the cuckoo clock—an ingenious but somewhat feeble explanation. Together the two women went into Dougal's bedroom, where he was pretending to be asleep, and, according to Florence, her mistress said: "It's no good you pretending to be asleep, you've only just got to bed," which seems a reasonable remark. Miss Holland then took Florence into her own room with her, and they slept together. The next morning Florence reiterated that she must go home. Miss Holland cried bitterly, and again begged her to stay, promising to take the greatest care of her and to take her everywhere with her. "She was so kind to me," said Florence afterwards, "I did not like to leave her alone."

So that miserable Wednesday and Thursday dragged by, Miss Holland hardly speaking to Dougal, and keeping her promise to Florrie, whom she took with her when she went out and who slept with her at night. Friday, the 19th of May, dawned, and on that day Miss Holland must have had some sort of reconciliation with Dougal, for at about half-past six she came into the kitchen and said to Florrie: "Do you mind if I go into the town to do a little shopping?" Florence replied: "No, not so long as Mr. Dougal goes with you," to which Miss Holland answered that he was going to drive her, and that she would only be gone an hour or so.

Miss Holland had already dressed herself for her little excursion in a white sailor hat and a dark dress (in the evidence it is sometimes referred to as black and sometimes as navy blue), with a fall of white lace at the throat, and saying: "Good-bye, Florrie, I shan't be gone long . . .," she went down the path, over the bridge, and got into the trap with Dougal, and drove away. Florence went to the door and watched her go. As far as is known, no human eye save Dougal's ever saw Miss Holland alive again.

Introduction.

It may seem almost incredible that when she found out, as she must have done only too soon and too completely, the sort of man Dougal was, Miss Holland did not leave him. She was an independent woman with a private income. But it must be remembered that she did not know that the man at whose side she lived had already planned her death—for that he had by the time he took her for that drive, if not long before, there is no doubt. There is nothing more difficult than to believe in the possibility of murder in our own immediate surroundings; it is the sort of thing that happens to other people, not to us, and not even to people we know, only to people in the papers. And Miss Holland must have felt the impossibility of going back to the old life. How could she cover up her tracks? In the boarding-house she had left curious and critical acquaintances; true, she need not have gone back to that particular place, but news travels round, and somehow or other “people”—that terrifying Victorian body known as “people”—would know that she had not been married by the Captain with whom she had gone away. Then the furniture, those family relics, of which she was so proud and which she had hoarded so long—how was she to retrieve all that from Dougal’s grasp? What she had done must have seemed a very final closing of the doors on her past life to Camille Holland. So she patched up some sort of a peace with the man with whom she had cast in her lot, and went for a drive with him that fine evening in May.

Dougal’s conduct in making peace is easily understood. He had already planned that evening’s work, and it was necessary that Miss Holland should go out with him. His behaviour with Florence is less easily explained. He knew already from the incident of the kiss in the scullery that she did not wish to have anything to do with him, and yet he followed her up to her room ten minutes after she and her mistress had gone upstairs, too soon for it to be possible that the latter could be asleep. This was either the conduct of a man in whom sex was a disease, who was so mad with lust that he could not know ordinary prudence, or it was the conduct of a man who knew it did not matter putting his well-to-do mistress against him, as she would soon be powerless to reproach him—indeed, that it might even be a wise step to

Samuel Herbert Dougal.

incense her, as servants and labourers might hear the quarrels, and not be surprised when they were told she had left him

Soon after eight o'clock that evening Dougal arrived home alone. The moment Florence saw him she asked, in alarm for her own safety: "Where is the mistress?" "Gone to London," replied Dougal airily. "What!" cried the horrified Florrie, "gone to London and left me here alone?" "Never mind," replied Dougal, "she's coming back soon, and I am going to the station to meet her."

Florence was a simple, country girl, and, though she knew her own mind, she did not know the railway time-table, yet it did occur to her that surely it would be impossible for her mistress to go up to London and get back the same evening. Florrie guessed correctly—there was no train that Miss Holland could have caught to town that night, other than one arriving at Liverpool Street at 10.56, much too late for her return to be possible. Several times that evening Dougal went out, saying he was going to meet the mistress, and at last between twelve and one he returned for the last time and said that she had not come. He told Florence to go to bed, and she went up to the spare room, and, opening the window, sat by it all night, ready to get out of it should he attempt to break open the door. She came downstairs again at seven o'clock, determined not to appear until the men who worked about the farm had arrived, and she found that Dougal had got breakfast ready, and that there was tea and bacon and eggs on the table. He said to her: "I have just had a letter from Mrs. Dougal. She's going to have a little holiday, and is going to send a lady friend down." As a matter of fact, it was still too early for a letter to have arrived.

Florence had written to her mother the day before, begging her to come and fetch her away, a fact of which Dougal was aware, and that probably served to protect her. During the morning her mother arrived, and gave Dougal a piece of her mind. Mrs. Havies abused him roundly for behaving improperly to her daughter, and demanded a month's wages and her railway fare back and her own railway fare forth and back. Dougal did not dispute the demand, but laid the money on the kitchen table and muttered something about "I haven't harmed your child." He then drove away from

Introduction.

the house in his trap. Mother and daughter packed the latter's belongings, and then left in the hired trap in which Mrs. Havies had arrived. On their way to Newport they met Dougal returning by himself. He did not acknowledge them in any way, but whipped his horse up and passed them quickly. He was then a murderer of about sixteen hours' standing, and perhaps his nerves were a little affected.

V.

Dougal's Four Years at the Moat Farm.

Now begins the strange story of Dougal's life at the Moat Farm. He had already sent for his wife to join him—an interesting point in connection with the idea that the crime was premeditated. He had suggested to her some time previously that she should take a little cottage near him in the country, where, he explained, he was managing an estate for an old lady. On the morning of the 20th he sent his wife a wire telling her to come at once. It had been arranged previously that she should not arrive until the Bank Holiday on 22nd May, but, on receipt of this wire, she took an afternoon train to Newport, where she was met by her husband and old Pilgrim with the horse and trap. Dougal, apparently, was prepared to treat his wife better than he had done before, and she stayed on with him at the Moat Farm instead of retiring to a cottage as had been previously arranged.

The neighbouring clergyman, Mr. Morton, and his wife called, and she was introduced to them as Dougal's daughter—for they had heard of Miss Holland and had known her as Mrs. Dougal. Evidently in those early stages Dougal was more cautious about the conventions than he became later. He still kept up the pretence that Miss Holland might be returning, for he told his wife that he was expecting her back, and that when she came Mrs. Dougal was to go and live in a cottage which had been taken at Stansted; and Mrs. Dougal returned to Croydon, where she had been living, to pack her things and to send them down to Stansted. Then she came back to the Moat Farm.

Not unnaturally Mrs. Dougal occupied herself with going

Samuel Herbert Dougal.

over the house and examining its contents. She found all Miss Holland's clothes and her jewel case, which contained, among other things, a gold watch and chain and a good many rings. Dougal ceased to talk about the return of Miss Holland, and Mrs. Dougal stayed at the Moat Farm, and sent for her belongings from the Stansted cottage.

A girl called Emma Burgess, who had already assisted Mrs. Read to arrange the furniture in the house in April, now came back on 2nd June as general servant. She stayed there till the month of May, 1900, when she went away for a while. Emma Burgess seems to have accepted the state of things without question. She never saw again that red-haired, elderly lady who she had thought was Mrs. Dougal during the two days she had worked there in April; and for the first part of her time as general servant she, like the Mortons, thought Mrs. Dougal was Dougal's daughter, but this pretence does not seem to have been kept up. On 25th October, 1899, Mrs. Dougal confessed to Mrs. Morton that she was Dougal's wife, and showed her her marriage certificate. Mrs. Morton, with Christian charity, continued to visit at the Moat Farm, though she seems to have been surprised that Mrs. Dougal occasionally wore some of Miss Holland's clothing, but Mrs. Dougal explained that her husband had told her Miss Holland was away yachting, and that she was to do what she liked with the things; in fact, she gave Mrs. Morton a black shawl and some pieces of music belonging to Miss Holland.

Dougal seems to have spent less and less of his time on the farm; it was too like work for his taste, and he preferred the easier method of getting money by forging Miss Holland's signature.

The manager of the National Provincial Bank (Piccadilly branch) received a letter written on 29th May, 1899, which ran as follows: "Miss C. C. Holland presents her compliments to the manager, and will be glad if he will forward her a new cheque book." The address given was the Moat Farm. The cheque book was duly forwarded, and on 6th June the bank received a letter enclosing a cheque made out to Dougal and asking for £30 to be sent in £5 notes. Replying to this request the manager wrote: "Your signature

Introduction.

appears to differ from that with which we are acquainted I shall be obliged if you will kindly confirm the same by signing it afresh in your usual manner." On 8th June Mr Robinson, the manager, received the following letter: "Dear sir,—Cheque to Mr. Dougal quite correct. Owing to a sprained hand there may be a discrepancy in some of my cheques lately signed—Yours truly, Camille C Holland."

After that life went easily enough for Dougal. He started to sell out Miss Holland's capital, and opened an account in his own name at the Birkbeck Bank. In the month of September he sold out four hundred shares of George Newnes, Ltd, forty-three shares in Great Laxey Mines, and £500 of United Alkali Co. On 31st October he withdrew in the name of Miss Holland £670 from the National Provincial Bank, and placed exactly the same sum to his own credit at the Birkbeck Bank. In all he did this seven times, so that by September, 1901, he had £2912 15s. in his account. Thus he was enabled to pay with cheques signed by his own name—a necessary thing for him to be able to do, living in a place where every one knew that Miss Holland had left him. Until he was able to do this he paid with notes sent down to him from Miss Holland's bank in reply to the forged letters. Another financial transaction that Dougal carried triumphantly through was the finishing of the conveyance of the Moat Farm, which, in consequence of the bankruptcy of one of the solicitors concerned, had never been executed, and in April of 1900 Dougal, in Miss Holland's name, sued the Savills for specific performance of the agreement. The action was settled on terms very favourable to the plaintiff, and Dougal's next step was to forge a letter signed with Miss Holland's name asking for the property to be conveyed to Mr. Samuel Herbert Dougal, which was accordingly done. Both this letter and the share transfers on which the name of Camille Holland was forged were witnessed by Dougal himself, an ingenious arrangement that saved him much trouble.

Dougal's most important operation on the land after the disappearance of Miss Holland was the filling in of the drainage ditch, about which he had spoken to old Pilgrim, giving orders that he should get men and begin to fill it in the very first weeks at the Moat Farm. After that fatal

Samuel Herbert Dougal.

night of 19th May the filling of the ditch went on apace, so that in a few days many barrow loads of mould and stones had been put into it. Dougal kept a few cows and pigs and fowls, apparently more for the sake of appearances than anything else; he never made them pay, and he let all the land go to hay, which gave him less trouble than anything else and brought in a certain amount of money at the least cost of outlay. He carried out extensive alterations of an ornamental nature, planting trees and hedges, and laying out a flower garden. But, so little, for some reason or other, did he like the farm that in November of 1900 he was advertising it for sale, using a number at the *Times* and the pseudonym "Ubique," which is the motto of the Royal Engineers. But nothing seems to have come of this attempt to sell the place.

About this time a curious little incident occurred. One day Jacko, Miss Holland's dearly-loved little dog, turned up at Mrs. Wisken's in Saffron Walden. She was delighted, partly at seeing the little dog and partly because she thought she would see his mistress again. She had been more than a little hurt at never having heard from her. However, no mistress followed, and Jacko insisted on staying with Mrs. Wisken. After about three weeks she wrote to the Moat Farm, addressing the letter to Mrs. Dougal, saying that the dog was with her, and asking what she was to do about it. Dougal wrote in answer to the letter, telling her to turn Jacko out at night and that he would find his way home, an idea that did not meet with Mrs. Wisken's approval, so she kept the dog with her. A few days later Dougal came at dusk to the sidedoor of her house and asked if she still had Jacko, and, on her replying in the affirmative, asked for him to be given up. Dougal took the dog away with him, having avoided all Mrs. Wisken's questions as to how his wife was.

Dougal seems during the first months to have been extremely popular in the neighbourhood—as a bluff, genial, talkative man, always willing to hold forth on any subject. He was a splendid shot, and, although he cannot have passed for a gentleman, he made a great effect as what is known as a good fellow. He also was a person of note as owning one

San

30 Tuesday (27392)

~~Went up to see~~ ^{if} ~~born into~~ a little ~~disposal~~ of
arranged by 2.30 ~~young~~
Left my ~~Gold~~ ~~diva~~ ~~to~~ ~~be~~ ~~cleaned~~ at Kupp's ~~hundred~~ ~~of~~
New ~~to~~ ~~W. Brown~~ ~~found~~ ~~me~~ ~~a~~ ~~visit~~

An extraordinary incident was witnessed by me tonight!!

Paid Kato 51 was

Introduction.

of the first motor cars ever seen in that part of the country, a conveyance to which he refers in his diary as the "locomobile" or "loco." He was popular also because he stood drinks to his friends, amongst whom he numbered the clergy. He gave £10 towards a clock for Clavering Church to commemorate King Edward's coronation, which clock still performs its functions and may be seen by the curious, though all of Dougal has disappeared in a bed of quicklime.

Had Dougal been able to restrain his amours within the not at all narrow limits of the not very exiguous circle in which he moved, he might have been living yet, but it was unwise of him to seduce one sister in front of the other, and to deny paternity when confronted with affiliation orders, both of which things he did. He probably could not help himself, for his propensities were too violent to be hidden long, and rumour, never very difficult to start in a small country place, began to get busy with him and his doings.

In his vulgar, gross way he had some of the tastes attributed to the more dissolute Roman Emperors. He liked a touch of an orgy about his doings, and strange tales got about of bicycling lessons given in the field to girls who rode machines in a state of nature. What a picture—in that clayey, lumpy field, the clayey, lumpy girls, naked, astride that unromantic object, a bicycle, and Dougal, gross and vital, cheering on these bucolic improprieties. . . .! In Dougal's diary, which is for the most part an innocuous document, consisting merely of entries such as: "Letter to bank. Raining to-day. Sent to Stansted for binder"—harmless enough if one forgets that the letter to the bank was forged—there is to be found beside the date of 30th September, 1902, the following curious little sentence: "An extraordinary incident was witnessed by me to-night!!! Paid K £1 in wages."

Many of the rumours were doubtless incorrect, but there is no question about his relations with women during this period that his wife was still in the house with him. Many women who did not have to be brought into the case were nursing Dougal's children, for, most unfortunately, he never seems to have exercised any discretion as to the results of his behaviour. There is a letter extant, written in July, 1901,

Samuel Herbert Dougal.

which seems to show that he did not contemplate Mrs. Dougal being with him much longer; indeed, the quarrels between them were very frequent. The letter is an answer to an advertisement, and runs as follows —

Miss L.,—I am in want of some one to look to my wants during the absence of my wife who is frequently away from home, should like one of a cheerful disposition and young, and, judging from your advertisement, you might perhaps like to try the duties—which are light. There is only myself to look after and cook for. Heavy work done by a woman who comes once or twice a week; all laundry work put out. One cow is kept for our use. This is a farmhouse and a jolly English home. I should like (if you think anything of it) an appointment where most convenient to you, or you could come here and see the place, expenses paid

(Signed) S. HERBERT DOUGAL

Miss L., whosoever she may have been, was fortunate in not becoming an inmate of this “jolly English home.”

A girl, Kate Cranwell, was engaged as servant in December, 1901. In January, 1902, Mrs. Dougal left the Moat Farm with a man called Killick, a labourer, and went to live with him, and in May Dougal instituted proceedings for divorce against her. Eliza Cranwell, a sister of Kate's, accompanied Dougal to Wales to serve the papers on Mrs. Dougal at Tenby, whither she had gone—a curious arrangement, but one apparently undertaken with the approval of Eliza's mother. The suit was undefended, and the decree *nisi* was granted him on 1st August of that year.

Some time in this year Dougal tried the experiment of taking in paying-guests. It is improbable that remorse troubled him, but fear certainly did. He was drinking very heavily of brandy, and seemed not to like to be alone. A Mr. and Mrs. Gill, who wanted a fortnight's shooting, picked the name of the Moat Farm out of a list of farms advertised in the Great Eastern Railway guide, and decided to go there for a fortnight. Dougal met them at Newport Station and drove them up to the farm in his trap; he drove extremely fast without lights, and when they arrived at the house all was in darkness. Mr. Gill, who seems to have taken this rather odd way of receiving paying guests with great good nature, helped Dougal to take out the pony and stable it; then they all went into the house. Dougal found some cold

Introduction.

meat, but it was so old nobody ate it, so supper was made off bread and cheese and beer. Dougal explained the emptiness of the house by saying that his wife had gone away with one of his labourers, but that she had returned the night before, and that if he had stayed there with her he would not be able to get his divorce; therefore he had left the farm the previous night, and Mrs. Dougal had evidently left that morning. The Gills went to bed, and the next day when they went downstairs they found the servant Kate and another girl in the house; in fact, they caught sight of Dougal kissing Kate. The Gills noticed that Dougal always met the postman in the lane, and they found their letters waiting for them on their plates at breakfast. The Gills seem to have made up their minds to make the best of their holiday. They used to go down to the moat and feed the fishes, that were very tame; in the evenings they played poker with Dougal, who taught them the game. Dougal was apparently almost a teetotaler while Mr. and Mrs. Gill were with him, and he struck them as being a very charming and very popular man who had at one time drunk too much and was trying to overcome his failing. They could see that he was worried, but concluded it was over the trouble with his wife. He told them that he only slept two or three hours each night, and certainly he was always up by four and out of doors. He tried to sell Mr. Gill the farm, but failed.

In September Kate Cranwell was found to be with child by him, and she was fetched home, and another girl was sent to take her place. In December Kate's child was born, and in January of 1903 an affiliation order was made out against Dougal. By this time the new servant was also pregnant with a child by Dougal, and these girls were only two amongst the many whom he seduced, if that term is applicable to those who were, for the most part, such willing victims, in the countryside. In one case it is known that he had relations with three sisters and with their mother. It was unwise of him, for the more people talked about the goings on at the Moat Farm, the more they began to recall every little thing to do with the past.

Dougal's quarrels with his wife had been frequent before she left him, and it appears that both she and the deserted

Samuel Herbert Dougal.

Kate Cranwell were apt to voice the gradually growing suspicions as to the disappearance of Miss Holland rather freely. It was remarked by the womenkind who came and went at the house that Miss Holland had never returned for any of her clothes. Indeed, Eliza Cranwell (she who helped Dougal to serve the divorce papers) was a dressmaker, and had altered many of them to fit Mrs. Dougal. Eliza said, according to her own account, to Dougal: "You have had twelve months for forging cheques; you will be hung next for the killing of that woman." The fact that Dougal had served a sentence for forgery and lost his pension apparently came out when he very foolishly contested Kate Cranwell's application for an affiliation order.

All this publicity was a bad thing for a man who wished his decree *nisi* to be made absolute, and the King's Proctor, who had taken the usual steps to inquire into the conduct of a successful petitioner, had no difficulty in finding many reasons why this desired consummation should not take place. There had been undoubted adultery on Dougal's part with Miss Holland, although it may be said that Mrs. Dougal had taken her husband back since then, but there was no doubt about Kate Cranwell, and the King's Proctor rescinded the decree *nisi* on 9th March, 1903. Dougal did not contest the King's Proctor's intervention. Perhaps he was beginning to feel that the less he had to do with the law the better. Had he but known it, the police were already on his track.

A letter from the local constable, setting forth the suspicions that by now filled the countryside, was sent to Captain Showers, chief constable of Essex. The letter ran as follows:—

Sir,—I have the honour to report, for your information that is a talk in this Village Clavering about Mr. Herbert Samuel Dougal of Moat House Farm Clavering since last October a Detective named* Giles was about Clavering Making enquiries respecting Mr. Dougal and a Miss Holland, which was thought to have been Dougal wife, but about 4 years ago Mr Dougal wife lived at Stansted as his Daughter and Mr Dougal lived at Saffron Walden till he came to the Moat House Farm Clavering with Miss Holland After a time

* Apparently the detective sent by the King's Proctor.—Ed.

Introduction.

Miss Holland was missing. Mr. Dougal told People she had gone in the Continent and he was Expecting her back, but she has not been seen in Clavering since. Great many things are reported to be in Mr. Dougal's House marked C. C Holland. Since the last two Cases at the Bench from Moat House it roused people to talk again and it is now said it was Miss Hollands Money that bought Moat House Farm and People think now he must have done away with her and buried her. Dougal about 6 months ago applied for a Divorce from his wife who had misbehaved herself with a man Named George Killick Engine driver somewhere Nr Maidstone in Kent and Dougal wife Knows all about this affair of Miss Holland has threatened to split on him Killick has been heard to say there will be an Essex Mystery Mr Gaylor Farmer of Clavering was talking to me one day said his cows got into the old Castle Grounds he saw a Piece of Ground had been Moved the shape of a grave * I am now told that letters has come to Moat House addressed Miss Holland and have been answered by Dougal's wife †

I have the honour to be, Sir,

Yours obedient Servant,

(Signed) JAMES DREW, P C 124.

Mr Supt. Barnard.

The police at once traced Miss Holland's nephews, her bankers, and her solicitors. Mr Edmund Holland was able to say that he had not heard from his aunt since she wrote to him on the occasion of the death of his little girl at the beginning of 1889. Messrs. Hart & Co. had been under the impression they had been in communication with Miss Holland at the Moat Farm for four years past, and her bankers also were under the same delusion. Miss Pittman, of the Quendon Post Office, stated that letters and circulars had continued to come to the Moat Farm for Miss Holland during the time that had elapsed since her disappearance. These letters had generally been taken by Dougal at the gate.

Superintendent Pryke, who was superintendent of the district, was instructed by the chief constable to make inquiries into the village rumours. Mr. Pryke called upon Dougal on 4th March, just five days before the decree *nisi* was rescinded. He told Dougal he had come to see him with reference to a scandal in the village about a lady named Miss Camille Holland. Dougal, to whom it must have seemed that his long-delayed doom was upon him at last, kept his

* This mound proved to have nothing to do with the case.—ED.

† Untrue. Mrs. Dougal was innocent of any illegal action, however slight.—ED.

Samuel Herbert Dougal.

head and chatted pleasantly. He said that about three years ago he had driven Miss Holland to Stansted Railway Station with her luggage, consisting of two bags, and that he had not seen or heard of her since. They had had a tiff the night before she left, said Dougal, as a result of the servant girl telling lies about him. The two men parted with quite a friendly handshake.

Superintendent Pryke went off to Stansted Railway Station. No one could remember ever having seen Miss Holland leave from that station, but, of course, four years had elapsed, and negative evidence is not of much value. What was more important was that a survey of the ticket book of that date showed that no ticket for London had been taken for that train.

Meanwhile, Inspector Bower, of the C.I.D., was helping the Essex inspector, Marden, up in London, and, when they had a meeting and compared the facts they had gathered, it was clear that something very serious was amiss. Inspector Bower ascertained definitely that the last cheque purporting to have been made out by Miss Holland was one dated 28th August, 1902, and made payable to J. Heath. The cheque was for £28 15s., and it was crossed by the Birkbeck Bank, Chancery Lane, and cleared through the Union Bank of London; eventually it had come back to the National Provincial Bank, and was the only one of the Holland cheques that they still had in their possession. Mr. Ernest Legrand Holland stated definitely on seeing the cheque that it was not in his aunt's writing, and it was decided to proceed against Dougal with a charge of forging the Heath cheque.

On the day following Pryke's visit Dougal drew out his bank balances of £305 and £300 respectively from the Birkbeck Bank and from the local London and County Bank at Bishop's Stortford, where he had also opened an account. On 3rd March, the day before the superintendent called upon him, he had made the following entry in his diary: "Raining. Sent to Stansted for a loco. boiler. Mr. Newman declined to let me have it. One pound fourteen ounces of rump steak." The next day, the day of Pryke's visit, he made no entry in his diary, nor did he ever again. He had heard that on leaving the Moat Farm Pryke had gone

Introduction.

to Stansted Railway Station, and he was a desperate man. The fact that it was raining, or even that he had bought rump steak (he was a very hearty eater), had ceased to interest him. But, besides his own safety, apparently there was one thing that still interested him, incredible as it may seem. . . . Instead of making a bolt for it by himself, he took a week-end at Bournemouth with a successor of Kate Cranwell, who, like her predecessor, was pregnant. On 5th March, the day after Superintendent Pryke's visit, Dougal went up to London and stayed at the Central Hotel, Smithfield. He returned to the farm on the night of Thursday, 12th March. He left again on Friday, this time taking with him a quantity of luggage, and again that night slept at the Central Hotel. On Saturday, 14th, the girl left the farm, also taking a quantity of luggage with her, which she left at the cloakroom at Liverpool Street Station. She and Dougal proceeded on the same day to Bournemouth, where they stayed the week-end at the Coburg Hotel. Dougal had already wired to the Coburg as follows:—"Please reserve double room, lady and self. Dougal." On the Monday they took a steamer trip to Swanage, and on the morning of Tuesday they returned to London, the girl going back to the Moat Farm, leaving the boxes still in the cloakroom at Liverpool Street Station.

Dougal, on the afternoon of Wednesday, 18th March, went into the Bank of England and asked one of the cashiers to change some £10 notes which he presented. These were the notes which he had withdrawn from the Birkbeck Bank, and, had he but known it, they had already been stopped. The cashier glanced at the notes, saw the numbers that they bore, and asked Dougal to endorse one of them. Dougal did so, writing the name "Sydney Domville," and the address "Upper Terrace, Bournemouth."

"Mr. Domville" was then asked to step into the secretary's office, and Detective-Inspector Cox, who was on duty at the bank, was quickly fetched. Cox read the name written on the note and said: "That is not your name, your name is Dougal. These notes form part of the proceeds of a forgery, and you will have to come with me to the Old Jewry." With the assistance of another detective Cox took Dougal to the Old

Samuel Herbert Dougal.

Jewry, but on the way, not caring to leave the Bank of England without a detective, he sent the other man on ahead to ask for a relief. As Cox and Dougal were about to enter the gate of the courtyard, Dougal suddenly made a dash along Cheapside. Cox, who was entirely taken by surprise, as Dougal had been walking along quietly, rushed after him. Dougal's luck, which for so many years had been so fantastically good, here abandoned him finally, and never smiled on him again. He dashed down a side street, and it proved to be a cul-de-sac. Inspector Cox caught him and collared him. When Dougal was searched there were found on him eighty-three £5 notes, eight £10 notes, £63 in gold, two 4s. postal orders, two 5s. postal orders, one 7s. 6d. postal order, a £5 gold coin, and jewellery, including five lady's rings and two lady's gold watches. One of the rings was the cornelian one that Miss Holland had always worn and had cherished so dearly, and which can only have been taken from her dead body. In the luggage left at Liverpool Street Station by Dougal and the girl who was with him many articles afterwards identified as belonging to Miss Holland were discovered. Later that day Dougal was taken, handcuffed, to Saffron Walden.

VI.

The Search.

Dougal burst into newspaper fame. It needed no astuteness to read between the lines and see that beyond the accusation of forgery stood one of much darker import. Indeed, the police at once started examining the Moat Farm, and every one knew for what they searched. All that Miss Holland had ever possessed was still at the farm, all her personal and household linen bearing her name; the grand piano on which she had been wont to play the little songs of her own composition; the large pictures in oils and water-colours of languishing ladies and pretty landscapes. Her music was in the music chest, and her books with her name written on the fly-leaf were in the bookcases. Her silver and electro-plate, her masses of china ornaments, the photographs of her family; in short, everything that she was

Introduction.

known to have prized, was found there and identified as hers. If she had gone away she had not only lived for four years without any assistance from her banking account, but also without any of her personal belongings.

Every inch of the house was tapped and measured, and then the laborious digging of the garden began. Day after day it went on, the men often working up to their waists in slime, but, if ever the police felt on their mettle to bring a peculiarly base murderer to justice, they did on this occasion. They uncomplainingly worked on, sleeping in the house and cooking their own food. They had several accidents, one man falling into the slime of the emptied moat, head and all, and spraining his ankle badly. They sometimes came upon bones of animals, and once in an outhouse they found a human skull, which caused much excitement, but was proved to have been there for years and to be very old. The digging went on, but interest in it had begun to wane. Five weeks had gone by and there was nothing to show for all the pains that had been taken. Six feet down into the earth had the labourers dug; the whole of the Moat Farm must have looked like front-line trenches after a bombardment. The world began to say that nothing would be found there, that Miss Holland was probably alive after all, and that a great deal of money was being wasted. A pathetic little object during the excavations was poor Jacko, very stiff in the legs, almost blind, and quite deaf, who wandered about forlornly.

During the weeks of the search at the farm, before anything had been discovered, and while Dougal was yet charged only with forgery, an application was made in the Probate Court before Sir Francis Jeune on behalf of Miss Holland's executors, to presume her death. Sir Francis Jeune, after listening to what Mr Hargreave Deane had to say, said that in the circumstances he would grant the application, giving leave to presume the death on 18th* May, 1899. From far and near the police received letters from people who thought they had seen her, and all the letters had to be investigated. They were all written in good faith, for one thing is certain, and that is, that when any one disappears there will always

* Date given in newspaper report. The actual date on which Miss Holland was last seen alive was 19th May. See Appendix VII.—Ed.

Samuel Herbert Dougal.

be found perfectly honest people who really imagine that they have seen him or her. An old cabman, who had often driven Miss Holland when she lived in London, swore that he had seen her and talked with her in June, 1902, long after her disappearance. Strangers wrote from places as far apart as the West Highlands, Wales, Ireland, and Eastbourne, with stories of mysterious ladies held against their will, and lodgers who received still more mysterious letters. All this resulted in a great deal of unpleasantness to perfectly harmless people who perhaps had their own reasons for wishing to live quietly and undisturbed for the time being, but no inquiry brought to light any trace of Camille Holland.

The police were also the recipients of letters from numerous cranks: men who offered to walk about the Moat Farm with some sort of a divining rod which would tell them where any body lay hidden; spiritualists who had received messages from another world (one of them most unaccountably written in French) giving various accounts of where Miss Holland was if alive, and where her body was if dead. There was even one communication from a gentleman who had invented or discovered some means of getting at the truth from what he called "Chromoscopy." He wrote:

In the last few years I have been experimenting with colours, and have arrived at many remarkable conclusions in my deductions therefrom. I have, by way of test, been working out "The Moat Farm Mystery," and I get, from the imperfect data I possess, somewhat remarkable deductions. I send them on to you for what they are worth.

I read early in March, 1899, of a slow process of poisoning, in which pigments used for purposes of art figure conspicuously. Also the spectrum gives arsenic as a possibility. The process seems to become most susceptible to will-suggestion of another. April of the same year marks a stage of deep depression, in which Miss Holland realises that her position with Dougal is likely to undergo a great change, and she feels he will prove himself to be not the man she fondly thought him. The month following (May) gives mostly decidedly an incarceration, as if it were in some private asylum, or in a small room situated near a river or near water. I deduce from this showing that Miss Holland was incarcerated, for a time, at Moat Farm, as there are no indications of a sudden violent death; and if death has occurred it was a very slow process. Granting death has occurred, some indications of the fact will be discovered by searching beneath or behind some statue, picture, or work of art that is in or about Moat Farm.

Introduction.

Whatever you may think respecting the above, I would like to add that the spectrum gives most strongly and very decidedly the following two points. Nothing of a really satisfactory character will be actually known during April, but the month of May next will bring a clear, definite solution of the whole problem, and then it will be seen how near or how remote my deductions given above are

Should like chromoscopy to be tested with more detailed data, not only in the case in question, but in other cases, as I feel sure that the system will be helpful in criminal investigation

The discovery of the real state of matters at the Moat Farm must have been a serious blow to the advocate of chromoscopy.

Meanwhile Dougal was brought before the magistrates at Saffron Walden on the forgery charge and remanded several times.* The evidence which was given left no doubt in any one's mind as to the fact that for four years Dougal had been forging Miss Holland's name. Nothing could, in any event, have cleared Dougal of the forgery charge, as, on his own showing, he had not seen Miss Holland during the period of time that letters purporting to be from her had been proceeding from the Moat Farm, and letters addressed to her had been accepted there.

At last on 27th April, four years to the day after Miss Holland's arrival at the farm—and how that coincidence must have struck at Dougal's fearful heart!—the police found that for which they were looking, but not before matters had almost come to a much less satisfactory crisis. For Dougal had threatened through his solicitors to sue Captain Showers for £1000 for the damage done to the Moat Farm, which, after all, was in law Dougal's property.

It was now that Inspector Bower took a hand in the proceedings in Essex; hitherto all his work on the case had been confined to the forgery end of it in London. He found the local police under Inspector Scott hard at work digging in the moat in filthy, black mud. Bower took a heavy stone with a sharp edge and threw it down into the mud; it hardly disturbed the surface, but lay there where it had fallen. "The body would never have sunk under that mud if the stone wouldn't," said Inspector Bower. "We've got to look elsewhere for it." He started to make inquiries, and from a local labourer discovered that there had once been a

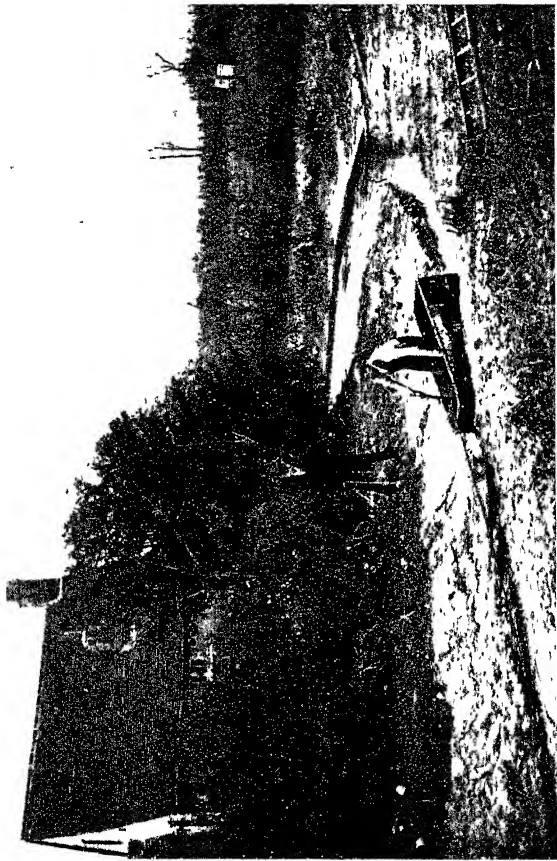
* See Appendix I.

Samuel Herbert Dougal.

drainage ditch running from the farmyard to carry off its drainage, and that this ditch Dougal had caused to be filled in soon after his arrival at the Moat Farm. Inspector Bower at once saw the importance of finding the labourers who had carried out this piece of work. A hobbledehoy lad from a neighbouring village was found who had been employed to cart to the farm the soil which had been used to fill in the ditch; the man who had actually filled it in was called Gilpin, and seemed to have disappeared. Inspector Bower traced him to Herefordshire, and brought him back to the Moat Farm. He was able to state more or less definitely where he had started to fill in the drainage ditch. He had pointed out to Dougal at the time that the farmyard would overflow, but Dougal had insisted on the work being carried through. Digging now began in the region indicated by Gilpin. Inspector Bower had previously noticed that a lot of roots of blackthorn bushes were sticking out of either side of the moat, and it had occurred to him that the blackthorn that had been cut off there must have been disposed of somehow. Gilpin remembered that when the bushes were cut down they had been stacked outside the shed where the trap and horse were kept, but he did not know what had become of them.

The digging proceeded in soil sodden with sewage and liquid manure that had seeped through from the farmyard. The men dug for hours with no result. Suddenly in the afternoon one of them, who was digging with a fork, brought up on it a piece of old cloth, and a minute or two later his fork struck upon something hard which he drew out. It was a woman's boot, and inside it were the bones of the foot. The sergeant was summoned, and everyone now got to work in real earnest, till at last the figure of a woman, lying face downwards with her head slightly turned to one side, was discovered. The Moat Farm had yielded up its secret at last, just as hope had nearly been abandoned.

The body was covered by the blackthorn bushes whose disappearance had worried Inspector Bower, and it had been so sheltered by them that the clothes on that side were in a good state of preservation, but on the part of the body that had rested against the mud everything had been destroyed. Dougal, after committing the murder, must have thrown the



The Excavation of The Moat

Introduction.

body into the deep end of the ditch where the filling-in had already been begun and covered it by the masses of blackthorn, and had then spent the night in the actual burial. He had ingeniously cut out the side of the bank and placed the body in the hollow thus made, so that at once it had several feet of undisturbed earth on top of it. He had crammed in the blackthorns, and shovelled in loose earth in the ditch alongside. The sad thing from Dougal's point of view was that there had been in the farmyard a vast mound of manure, and if he had hidden the body in the heart of that it would have been so utterly destroyed in the course of time that nothing save perhaps the thigh bones would have remained, and the clothes would have been completely burned away. As it was, there in the ditch, preserved by the blackthorn bushes, lay the remains of Miss Holland. They were got upon a board which was forced beneath them, and carried into the little greenhouse at the side of the house which Dougal himself, who was very much of the "handy man," had built. The search in the trench went on, and a wire hair-frame and some hairpins were found and a tortoiseshell comb.

Not till the next day could the doctor make an examination, for it was too dark that evening, and not till the next day did Mrs. Wisken identify the remains of clothing, the comb, the hair-pad, and the out-of-date bustle, all of which she recognised as having belonged to Camille Holland. The amount of clothing found on that one small woman's body is indeed amazing to modern eyes. Six women could be clothed with what Miss Holland wore, except that her garments were such as not even an old lady would dream of wearing nowadays. According to Mrs. Wisken, it was nothing for Miss Holland to wear a pair of "natural" woollen combinations, a pair of white linen combinations, a pair of steel-framed corsets, two pink woollen underbodices, black cashmere stockings, a pair of bloomers, and two petticoats.

The body was, of course, in an advanced state of decomposition, and there was no sign of any wound upon it until the head was examined. Dr. Pepper, assisted by Dr. Sprague, of Saffron Walden, conducted the post-mortem.

Samuel Herbert Dougal.

The skull was examined last, and on the right side, just behind the ear, there was a round hole with a fine piece of lead attached to the rim of it, and on the left side of the head there was another hole. It was obvious even to the layman, without the statement of doctors to that effect, that this wound could not have been self-inflicted.

The inquest on the body was held in the old barn of the Moat Farm, and was opened on 30th April.* It was a dismal day, with the rain pouring down in heavy sheets and adding to the look of utter desolation that had spread itself about the Moat Farm. Dougal had been told on the previous day of the discovery of the body at the Moat Farm, and rumour has it that he had been until then wearing a white tie (presumably as a token of innocence), and that he changed it to a flowing black tie as a sign of mourning. This, however, though a charming story, must be dismissed as fiction, for it is unlikely that Dougal would have so far forgotten himself as to admit at this stage of the proceedings that the body was that of Miss Holland. Dougal, who attended the inquest, had to be protected by the police from the mob; as he was driven up to the Moat Farm a great shout went up from the watching crowd, which tried to rush the cab. Dougal was hustled through the throng by a strong guard of police, and taken into the dining-room, where he had eaten so often, and where he had drunk so much brandy, if all accounts are true. Here Inspector Marden charged him with the wilful murder of Camille Holland by shooting her on or about 19th May, 1899, adding the usual warning as to anything he might say.

Like the proceedings for forgery before the magistrates, the inquest suffered several remands, and not until 15th May did a coroner's jury return the verdict of wilful murder against Samuel Herbert Dougal, adding that the body was that of Miss Holland, and that the murder took place on the evening of 19th May, 1899. Dougal exclaimed, "Gentlemen, I am a perfectly innocent man." Meanwhile the charge against Dougal at the magistrates' court had been changed from forgery to murder.

* See Appendix II.

Introduction.

VII.

Dougal Awaiting Trial.

During the time that elapsed between the proceedings before the magistrates and the trial, Dougal seems to have been full of hope, and to have looked at his case from the outside in that curious detached manner that murderers seem to find so easy. He wrote many letters—always having been ready with his pen—while he was awaiting his trial.* To an elderly woman, whose acquaintance he had made so long ago as the Watlington episode, he wrote often. She had written (she always began her epistles “My dear friend”) offering to send one of his sons some cigarettes, an offer of which Dougal approved. “You are very kind to think of sending Albert some cigarettes,” he wrote, “Player’s Medium are very good, sold in boxes of fifty at 1s., or Wills’ Gold Flake in round tins at 1s. 1½d. are also good.”

Dougal’s fancy for teaching people to ride bicycles crops up again in these letters. “I should much enjoy a ramble in the forest just now, the country is looking at its best,” he writes, “I could teach you to ride a bicycle. A lady is, of course, more timid than a man, and consequently takes longer to learn. I am keeping well.—Kindest regards, yours faithfully, S. Herbert Dougal.” And in the next letter he says: “It is a pity I am not disengaged† just now, as we could have a run round together and visit some of our old haunts. You are near the forest and can have a ramble therein at your own sweet will; many a time I have run through there on my car, and also on a bicycle. Have you taken to one yet? You should, now you have the leisure to do so and the time of year also favourable. I expect my trial to commence about the 22nd, and may take some days. There are a lot of witnesses against me, and the circumstances look very dark, but let us hope there will be a light cloud following. I am at any rate keeping up my spirits to meet the charge.”

His little daughter, Olive, writes to Dougal that she is living with very kind people, and that her mother is going to be confirmed in the Roman Catholic Church, and is taking

* See Appendix XII. (D).

† A charming euphemism.—Ed.

Samuel Herbert Dougal.

the name of Mary Magdalene. Dougal replies to his little daughter: "I hope you are paying great attention to your lessons and trying to learn all you can. I was glad to know Mam is going to be confirmed." But to a girl who was just about to give birth to a child of his, he writes cynically: "Mrs. Dougal has been confirmed in the Roman Catholic Church, and is to be called Mary Magdalene—whatever that may mean, I don't know." A little further on he writes: "If I have the opportunity I will write the history of this case; it will be interesting reading." He ends with "Kindest regards, yours very sincerely, S. Herbert Dougal."

On 12th June he writes again to the girl, who by now has become a mother. He refers to the event in the following delicate manner: "I received your letter this morning giving me certain information which I have no doubt is correct. Allow me to congratulate you. At the same time I hope you are going on all right and are comfortable." In his next letter he writes: "I was thinking of a child (daughter) born on the 11th of this month might be named 'Draga' after the poor Queen of Servia assassinated on that day. What a dreadful piece of business!" Evidently, to Dougal, queens were more sacred than commoners.

A thing that interests Dougal more than the birth of yet another child of his is a matter of some missing dresses. His wife writes to him saying that Olive needs some new frocks, and Dougal replies that he has just bought her two: "The two dresses, slate and fawn colour, were, I believe, taken to her at the Convent, Bishop's Stortford; she must surely have seen them. They were very nice frocks, and nicely made. Before she went away to Belgium I bought her a complete rigout, sheets, pillow slips, all new underclothing, and a very nice green coat trimmed fur. Did they return all these things? Well, if she has not those coloured frocks it is evident they have not. I have often thought they gave away other people's things; perhaps some other children have these frocks. She also had a new, very fine hairbrush (6s.), everything of the very best. . . . You ought to write Sister Maria for all her things." To the girl who has just given birth to a child, he also writes in an attempt to trace the missing frocks: "I had a letter from Mrs. Dougal yester-

Introduction.

day. Simply Olive is well and happy and wants some new dresses. She speaks of a drab and a fawn-coloured dress; were not they made by your sister and sent to the convent? When you write kindly let me know, as Mrs Dougal thinks they were bought for you. Olive has never had them. I have often thought those nuns are charitable with other people's things! . . . When you are able you will send me a list." In another letter to the same girl he writes: ". . . those two pieces we bought together at Wallis', a fawn and slate-coloured piece. . . I thought they had been sent to Olive, and have so informed Mrs. Dougal. Kindly let me know." He ends the same letter on a note of virtuous surprise, because he has reason to believe that the girl's parents are keeping back his letters to her: ". . . that is a very serious offence," writes the man who had stolen letters steadily for four years, "the Post Office authorities would prosecute them for it if it were known." All through the case the trail of second-hand clothes is to be detected. Mrs. Dougal and Kate Cranwell wore Miss Holland's clothes, and now in prison, in peril of his life, Dougal is still worried about dresses. The whole case is as full of incredible petty meannesses as the tale of Henry Seddon.*

But the cream of all Dougal's letters is to be found in one to the newly-made mother: "I dare say the girls have received their notices to attend next Monday at Chelmsford, have they not? There will be several from about there, and it would be a good idea to club together and hire a trap and drive all the way. It is a delightful drive through undulating country, and at this time of year it would be a veritable treat for them all." When one considers who "all the girls from about there" were, and in what relation they had stood to Dougal, his thought for them makes of this a truly novel sort of mothers' meeting.

VIII.

The Trial.

Before the Saffron Walden bench, at the inquest, and at the trial itself, practically the same evidence was given by

* See "Trial of the Seddons," edited by Filson Young.

Samuel Herbert Dougal.

the same witnesses. There is very little that is fresh in the trial except the speeches by counsel and the summing up of the judge. The ground had been thoroughly gone over in the preliminary proceedings. Before the magistrates at Saffron Walden Mr. Pearce prosecuted for the Treasury and Mr. Arthur Newton defended the prisoner. Mr. Reed appeared for Mrs. Dougal, and Mr. Wild* watched the proceedings on behalf of the National Provincial Bank. At the trial, which was held in the Court House at Chelmsford, a terrible apartment of yellow, varnished seats and staring, light greenish walls, the counsel for the Crown were led by Mr. C. F. Gill, K.C., and for the defence by Mr. George Elliott. Mr. Arthur Newton was the defendant's solicitor.

Mr. Gill, who later became Sir Charles Gill, belonged to the dour type of Irishman; his chief gift was an extraordinary capacity for taking pains. It was said of him that he never went into Court without knowing his brief thoroughly, and that when he was engaged on a case he always knew more about it than did any one else in Court. He spoke slowly, sometimes even haltingly, but his cross-examination was terribly effective. He had built a prison wall round Dougal, from which the latter was unable to dislodge a single stone.

The three most important witnesses proved to be Mrs. Wisken; Miss Holland's bootmaker, Mr. Mold; and Florence Blackwell. The case for the prosecution hung on whether the body could be identified beyond doubt as that of Miss Holland, and, as the corpse itself was unrecognisable, the question of the clothing found with it was of first importance. Mrs. Wisken was able positively to identify it. She had herself altered the dress found with the body, and she was able to point to the silk frills she had put on the cuffs and collar. She swore also to the braid sewn upon the skirt as being her own handiwork. She was an excellent though perhaps almost too determined witness, and cross-examination failed to shake her.

Mr. Mold, the bootmaker with the terribly appropriate name, finally disposed of any lingering doubt that the body

* Now Sir Ernest Wild, the Recorder of London.

Introduction.

might not be that of Miss Holland. His name could still be traced on the underneath of one of the boots, where he always placed it. Also, he recognised the boots as being some made for Miss Holland on her particular last, for her foot was remarkably small, and, since she was chilly by nature, she had had them lined with curly lamb's wool, which was still recognisable.

Florence Blackwell told of the anxious days she had spent at the Moat Farm, of Dougal's attempts on her, and of Miss Holland's departure with him in the trap and his subsequent behaviour. Her mother, of course, testified to having fetched her away, on account of her letter, on the Saturday.

A formidable array of financial witnesses took the Court through the mazes of Dougal's transactions: forged cheques, transfers of shares, and letters to stockbrokers and bankers. Mr. Gurrin, the handwriting expert, who had been so disastrously mistaken (though no one as yet was aware of it) in the case of poor Adolf Beck, gave evidence on the matter of signatures. Florence Pollock supplied the only humour in the relentless march of the proceedings by insisting first of all on identifying Dougal amongst the members of the jury, and then fixing on the Shire Hall keeper, though she admitted in this latter instance that "he appeared to be very much altered." Finally, she was able to pin her erratic eyes upon the dock and recognised Dougal, but she had caused a ripple of mirth in which the accused joined heartily.

The case had been expected to last a week; it took only two days. Mr. Gill's speeches for the prosecution were scrupulously fair, but quite relentless in their logic. He simply marshalled his facts, and a damning array they made, and every witness that came into Court helped the prosecutor. Mr. Gill pointed out that the police had been looking for the body of a woman who was about 5 feet 4 inches in height, and that they had found such a body. But the question of identity did not rest upon the evidence of that alone, but was supported by the identification of the clothes and boots found upon the body. The next question after that of identification was to decide whether murder had been committed; this had also been conclusively proved. Mr. Gill then piled fact upon fact in speaking of the accused's relations with

Samuel Herbert Dougal.

Miss Holland, the financial position which was for Dougal so precarious if Miss Holland chose to leave him. Counsel pointed out that, at the very time that Miss Holland disappeared, accused had been preparing the way for another woman to come to the vicinity, and that ever since Miss Holland's disappearance her financial affairs had continued to be transacted year after year from the Moat Farm as though she had still been there. The accused had finally gained possession of the whole of the money standing to his credit at both his banks, had taken all the articles of jewellery that he could and gone to London. All these facts, Mr. Gill contended, were consistent only with the guilt of the accused.

Mr. Elliott called no witnesses for the defence—it is said much to Dougal's disappointment, though it is difficult to conceive what he can have imagined any one could have said to help him, or whom he could have hoped to regard his character favourably, save the one or two women—and there were such—who were still infatuated with him. Needless to remark, Mr. Elliott did not allow his client to go into the witness-box. These deprivations—if such they were—allowed the defence to have the last word before the summing up, a more valuable asset in a case where the only chance was to try and create a doubt as to the identification of the body in the jury's minds. All that man could do Mr. Elliott did, but the task was as hopeless as the task of the defence in the case of George Joseph Smith, perhaps even more hopeless. The evidence massed up by the Crown was too solid; it made a wall right across his way, a wall without even a chink in it. Mr. Elliott made some play with the undoubted fact that Dougal had already been tried and found guilty in the minds of most of the newspaper-reading public, and warned the jury against being influenced by anything that they had heard or read. Admitting that the prosecution had “a case of terrible suspicion,” Mr. Elliott contended that it had not yet furnished complete proof. Assuming that the person found dead had met her death by violence, was it certain that it was the body of Miss Holland? Mrs. Pollock, an apparently honest witness, had made two mistakes in her identification. This body which had been found was entirely unrecognisable. The defence hinted that Mrs. Wisken had

Introduction.

been a much too determined and positive witness to be quite reliable. He also made some play with the fact that all the garments and accessories buried with the body had been very old-fashioned. Did this not show that the body might be very much older than they thought, and that it had been in the ground a great deal longer? In spite of the fact that Miss Holland's own clothes were always clearly marked, there were no identification marks upon the clothing found with the corpse, and it was not suggested that the murderer had cut them off. When the defence came to Mr. Mold and his boots, the position became even more difficult, and Mr. Elliott was reduced to saying that, although Mr. Mold might produce the lasts which these boots fitted, there yet might have been other boots manufactured which would fit these lasts. However, continued Mr. Elliott, skating over the terrible difficulty of Mr. Mold and his boots as quickly as possible, even allowing that the body found was that of Miss Holland, and that she had been murdered, were the jury completely satisfied that Miss Holland's murderer was the accused? Mr. Elliott then came to what would have been, if Dougal had been a reasonable human being, the most reasonable part of his argument. He pointed out that Dougal was dependent on Miss Holland for money, that she was devoted to him and had given up her relations and friends for his sake. Yet the jury were asked to believe that the accused made away with this woman for financial advantage! Her death, reasoned Mr. Elliott, would be the end of Miss Holland's bounty to accused, and would be the worst thing that could happen to him.

But, unfortunately, although her death may have meant an end to her bounty, there was no doubt that it had not meant the end of the advantages Dougal had gained from his connection with her. Mr. Elliott was on surer ground when he argued that a guilty man would surely have removed all signs of Miss Holland's presence in the house, and would never have asked a girl, who had known Miss Holland as the first Mrs. Dougal, to come back as servant at the farm while the real Mrs. Dougal was there. The utmost that Mr. Elliott could hope to show was that the case was not fully proven against the accused. He had no material except the very

Samuel Herbert Dougal.

flimsiest with which to work. Even Dougal's extraordinary optimism must have been failing him as the trial progressed, and the summing-up of Mr. Justice Wright must have shown him there was no hope. Scrupulously fair as it was, the summing-up was deadly.

The learned judge went over the ground traversed by both counsel. He paid a tribute to the fairness of the prosecution and the eloquence of the defence. He pointed out that in a case of this kind, when the evidence was entirely circumstantial, it was of vital importance that every link should be strong. He pointed out that there were four important witnesses as to identification, and that there was the serious circumstance that Miss Holland was undoubtedly at the Moat Farm until 19th May, 1899. If the boots found on the body were Miss Holland's, the conclusion could hardly be resisted that the body was Miss Holland's body. If it were not, whose body was it? The evidence of the revolver was not of great importance; what was important was that Miss Holland had gone away with accused on the evening of her disappearance, and that he was the last person seen with her. The learned judge then recapitulated the points for the defence, and said that the jury must give them their consideration, but he pointed out that in a case such as this the motive must always be looked for, and the motive in this case the Crown suggested was the lady's fortune. That fortune Dougal undoubtedly did get into his hands.

The jury retired at four o'clock to consider their verdict. They were absent for nearly an hour, and when they returned Dougal was brought into Court, and the Clerk of Arraignment asked the foreman of the jury whether a verdict had been arrived at. The foreman replied that they found the prisoner guilty of murder. "And that is the verdict of you all?" asked the clerk. And the foreman replied "Yes."

Dougal pulled himself together and stood to attention, a last touch of the old soldier. The clerk then asked him if he had any reason to give why sentence should not be passed. Dougal's mouth twitched, and he leaned towards Mr. Newton, but made no reply.

Mr. Justice Wright wasted no preliminary words on Dougal; he simply used the prescribed formula in sentencing

Introduction.

him to death. Dougal heard the awful words without flinching, and, turning, went down the steps of the dock into the regions below.

Dougal appealed, but the appeal was dismissed. The game was up at last, not even the fact that he had been twelve months in a lunatic asylum could save him now; his conduct had been too consistently clever and cunning for that.

It is curious to reflect that, if Dougal had lived more staidly and had realised Miss Holland's fortune sooner, he could have cleared out with it and never have been suspected, except by local gossips, and never have been arrested at all. Whereas Crippen would probably have escaped arrest if he had only stayed where he was and not made a bolt for it. Truly the path of a murderer is hard. Dougal at least had little to complain of, he had had a very good run for Miss Holland's money.

IX.

The End Of It All.

Dougal's good spirits left him during the time that had to pass between conviction and execution. He made several so-called "confessions"; one was undoubtedly a last effort to get the case reconsidered as manslaughter instead of murder, and contains no truth other than the bare admission that he was the cause of Miss Holland's death. He wrote an appeal to the Home Secretary which is a perfect example of hypocrisy.* "Laying on a shelf"—[the grammar is his own]—"at the side of the house† was a revolver and cartridges with which I had been shooting early in the afternoon. I took up the revolver and commenced unloading by extracting the cartridges, and had lifted up the small clip of metal closing the end through which it was loaded, having the weapon in my left hand, when she said: 'Come and look at the beautiful silvery moon.' I moved across towards where she sat, when the revolver accidentally exploded, and immediately I said, 'I hope I haven't hurt you, dear,' and almost at that instant her head fell forward. I supported her and spoke a few

* See Appendix XIII

† The shed where the pony and trap were kept—Ed.

Samuel Herbert Dougal.

endearing words I said 'Speak, Cecily, dear,' and, thinking she had fainted, placed the cushions of the trap under her shoulders and head." So his story continues, of how he lost his head and thought no one would believe him—in which he was probably correct—and of how, panic-stricken, he buried the body. The Home Secretary paid no attention to the statement, and Dougal then wished to make a personal appeal to the King as an "old soldier." "Old soldier" has two significances in the English language, and even during his satisfactory term of service Dougal had shown himself to be an "old soldier" in both meanings of the phrase.

The confession of Dougal's which seems most nearly to approximate to the truth is one which he sold to a newspaper, which admits that when he found Miss Holland so much "closer" with her money than he had expected, he decided to get rid of her. He declares that he took her shopping in the trap before he drove her home and shot her, but this is unlikely, as no one could testify to having met her on that evening of 19th May. It is more likely that he took her for a little spin in the deserted countryside, and then made some excuse for turning back, and driving, as usual, to the coach-house, took out his revolver, and shot her as she stood upon the step of the trap or when she had descended, and was waiting below him. He then carried the body into the waiting ditch and covered it for the time being with the blackthorns, and afterwards, each time he told Florrie he was going out to meet the mistress, went to see, in his murderer's fearsomeness, that all was still well. After Florence had gone to her room he went out again and covered the body with earth. Next day he caused more cartloads of soil to be tipped in until the ditch was filled in completely. Afterwards he planted trees upon the spot.

In both accounts he declares that he knelt and kissed the dead face again and again, and this is quite likely. Patrick Mahon, after battering a servant girl who had discovered him robbing the house, almost to death, covered her face with kisses. Deep down many apparently diverse emotions have the same spring, and in that fact consists the danger of all stirring of the deeps. Nothing availed to save Dougal, and

Introduction.

it is some consolation to those unregenerate enough amongst us to feel satisfaction that one who has caused atrocious suffering should suffer in his turn, that Dougal had a horror of death for himself, though he met it stoically enough.

He remains an example of the typical criminal in that he is the perfect mixture of cleverness and idiocy. In the Mental Deficiency Act of 1913 persons such as Dougal are defined as—"Persons who from an early age display some permanent mental defect, coupled with strong vicious and criminal propensities, on which punishment has had little or no deterrent effect." Dougal showed the two symptoms of a moral imbecile, astute as he appeared. He was entirely lacking in moral sense, and had not the cleverness, as fortunately no one has, completely to cover up the lack. Dr. Mercier has named "wisdom" as the "intellectual quality that guides and governs the higher and more comprehensive phase of conduct, that regulates the main business of life—an adaptation of circumstances that teaches us how to act so that in the long run and on balance our lives will be successful." And, speaking of those, who, like Dougal, are lacking in this "wisdom," Dr. Mercier says: "However astute, clever, dexterous, intelligent, his shifts and dodges and stratagems and tricks may be, he is always a failure in the long run. He may succeed in his immediate object. . . . His devious path soon leads him round into disaster; and usually the disaster lies so plain before him that we wonder how a man so superficially clever should be beneath the surface such a fool. . . . He takes the most careful measures against detection by one method, and lays himself open to certain and speedy detection by another method. . . . He has plenty of intelligence, but little or no wisdom. He is a clever fool." In these words of Dr. Mercier's we see all the contradictions of Dougal's conduct made plain.

It was this lack of wisdom that led Dougal to the gallows on the morning of 8th July, 1903. It is officially reported that murderers meet their doom with composure, but in this case it really seems to have been true. Chelmsford Prison is built like the half of a wheel, or like a fan; that is to say, corridors radiate out from a hall, which is the hub. The con-

Samuel Herbert Dougal.

demned cell lies to the right of this hub; it is opposite the padded cells, and is a roomy apartment with two windows of thick ribbed glass which only admit of a dirty sort of daylight. Nowadays the condemned cell is so placed that it is only a few steps to the scaffold, and all is over in a few seconds from the time the hangman enters the cell. But on that morning in July Dougal had to be taken across one corridor, down another, through a door which had to be opened and closed behind him, down another little stretch of passage, through another door which had to be opened and closed behind him, and across a section of courtyard.

It was a fine, sunny morning as Dougal, bare-headed and bare-throated, took that last brief walk in the open air. Away to his left he could see the great gates of the prison which were never to open for him again. The execution shed is small at Chelmsford, and the chaplain had to stand on one side of the drop, and two warders, standing on planks, were ready in case Dougal needed support, just before the lever was pulled. The executioner, Billington, had his hand upon the lever when the chaplain bent forward towards Dougal, who could not see him, for already the white cap had been drawn over his face. Twice the chaplain asked Dougal: "Are you guilty or not guilty?" while Billington's hand stayed upon the lever. Dougal half-turned his head in the direction of the chaplain's voice and said "Guilty!" at the moment that the lever was pulled. This action of the chaplain's* was severely criticised both in the Press and in Parliament. The German chaplain who had attended Muller, the "train" murderer, had persisted in a like manner and secured a muttered avowal of guilt at the last moment. It is a nice theological point how far a minister of God is justified in agitating a man during his last moments on earth for the sake of his soul, but it must be admitted that, in spite of the indignation of the public, such persistence is logical enough in view of a chaplain's beliefs.

Dougal was buried, according to custom, in the precincts of the prison. The body of his victim lies in Saffron Walden cemetery; above it is a cross of white marble ornamented

* See Appendix XIV.

Introduction.

with a carved bas-relief taken from an early and very characteristic painting by Miss Holland herself; it represents a very feminine-looking angel gathering the figure of a young girl to her bosom; the inscription on the cross runs as follows: "In sympathetic memory of Camille Cecile Holland, of Maida Vale, London, who died at Clavering under distressing circumstances on the 19th May, 1899, aged 56 years. *Nunc demum requiescat in pace.*" Miss Holland herself would surely have approved of the delicacy, if not of the grammar, of that well-chosen phrase—"under distressing circumstances."

Little Jacko was taken home by Mrs. Wisken and lived the rest of his days with her, the object of admiring curiosity. And now he stands, stuffed and in a glass case, on a side table, in the parlour where Miss Holland used to listen for the sound of Dougal's bicycle bell.

Leading Dates in the Samuel Herbert Dougal Case.

1846		Samuel Herbert Dougal born
1866, March	6	Enlisted in Royal Engineers.
1869, March	8	Married Miss Griffiths.
1885, June	27	Wife dies at Halifax, N.S.
August	4	Dougal marries Marie Boyd.
October	6	Second wife dies at Halifax, N.S.
1885-86		Dougal takes Halifax girl to England, and she has a child by him ; she leaves him and returns home with child.
1887, March		Dougal retires from the Army with pension and medal.
1887		Dougal joins Messrs. Defries & Son, of Houndsditch, as a traveller in glass and cutlery. Lives with a widow who leaves him on account of his cruelty, taking with her the two children of the connection.
1888		Dougal employed as storekeeper on the private training ship "Mercury."
1889		Steward of Stroud Green Conservative Club. Steward of the Southend Conservative Club. Becomes a Freemason.
		Dougal acquitted of charge of arson at St. Albans.
1892, August	7	Dougal marries third wife in Ireland.
1894, August		Dougal meets Miss Booty in London.
November	8	Dougal and Miss Booty at the North End House, Watlington.
December	20	Dougal brings his wife and family to North End House.
1895, February	15	Miss Booty leaves Dougal.
"	23	Miss Booty having given Dougal into custody on the charge of larceny, he is committed for trial at the Oxford Quarter Session.
April	9	Dougal acquitted of larceny.
1896, January	13	Dougal convicted of forgery and sentenced to twelve months' hard labour.
February	3	Dougal admitted into Cane Hill Lunatic Asylum.
December	8	Dougal discharged from Cane Hill Asylum.
1897-98		Dougal works for his brother at Biggin Hill, Kent.
1898, September		Dougal first meets Miss Holland. Miss Holland last seen at her bank.

Samuel Herbert Dougal.

1898, November	7	Miss Holland calls on a house agent at Brighton.
December	2	Dougal takes furnished house at Hassocks, let by the same agent
,,	5	Miss Holland joins Dougal at Hassocks.
1899, January	10	Miss Holland signs contract for purchase of Moat Farm.
,,	26	Dougal and Miss Holland go to Mrs. Wisken's at Saffron Walden.
March		Miss Holland gets letter from Edmund Holland and replies.
April	5	Miss Holland pays purchase money of Moat Farm.
,,	27	Dougal and Miss Holland leave Mrs. Wisken's for Moat Farm.
May	13	Florence Havies (Blackwell) enters service of Miss Holland and Dougal.
,,	16	Dougal tries to enter Florence Blackwell's bedroom.
,,	19	Miss Holland last seen alive.
,,	20	Florence Havies' (Blackwell) mother fetches her away.
,,	20	Mrs. Dougal arrives.
,,	22	Renting of Stansted cottage for Mrs. Dougal begins.
,,	29	Dougal writes to bank for cheque book.
June	2	Emma Burgess, servant, arrives.
,,	8	National Provincial Bank sends Dougal £30 in bank notes.
September		Dougal sells shares—Great Laxey, Newnes, United Alkali.
October	14	Dougal opens account at Birkbeck Bank.
1900, March	2	Writ for specific performance.
April	6	Statement of claim.*
June	14	Action settled.
,,	18	Authority by Camille C. Holland.
August	20	Conveyance Moat House.
November		Sale of Central Uruguay shares. City and West End shares.
1901, September		Sale of Palace shares, &c.
December	9	Kate Cranwell engaged as servant.
1902, January		Mrs Dougal leaves Moat House for the first time.
April		Mrs. Dougal leaves Moat House finally.
May	9	Divorce suit commenced.
August	1	Decree <i>nisi</i> (undefended).
,,	28	Cheque to J. Heath, £28 15s.

Leading Dates.

1902, September		Kate Cranwell leaves.
„		Another servant takes her place.
December	22	Kate Cranwell's child born.
„	22	Dougal opens account at London and County Bank, Bishops Stortford.
1903, January	27	Affiliation order made against Dougal.
„	30	Police report as to rumours.
„	31	King's Proctor intervenes.
February	14	King's Proctor's plea.
„	24	Dougal's solicitor writes that no answer will be filed.
March	4	Supt. Pryke visits Dougal.
„	5	Dougal withdraws his bank balances, £305 and £300.
„	9	Decree <i>nisi</i> rescinded.
„	9	Mr. Holland visits National Provincial Bank.
„	10	Chief constable reports to Director of Public Prosecutions.
„	16	Director authorises warrant to be applied for.
„	16	Warrant for forgery obtained.
„	18	Dougal arrested.
„	19	Remand.
„	27	Remand—evidence taken.
April	2	Remand
„	8	Remand.
„	16	Remand.
„	23	Remand.
„	27	Body found.
„	29	Post-mortem examination.
„	30	Inquest opened.
May	1	Remand—no evidence.
„	6	Remand.
„	7	Inquest.
„	13	Remand.
„	15	Inquest—verdict.
„	2	Remand.
„	29	Committed by justices.
June	22	Trial opens at Chelmsford.
„	23	Dougal found guilty and sentenced to death.
July	14	Dougal executed.

THE TRIAL

WITHIN THE

SHIRE HALL, CHELMSFORD,

ESSEX SUMMER ASSIZES,

MONDAY, 22ND JUNE, 1903.

Judge—

MR. JUSTICE WRIGHT.

Counsel for the Crown—

Mr. C. F. GILL, K.C.

Mr. R. F. GRAHAM-CAMPBELL, and

Mr. W. J. GRUBBE.

(Instructed by Mr. Pearce on behalf of the Treasury.)

Counsel for the Defence—

Mr. GEORGE ELLIOTT,

Mr. BASIL WATSON, and

Mr. J. P. VALLETTA.

(Instructed by Mr. Arthur Newton.)

*Counsel on behalf of the Executors of the Will of the late
Miss Holland and the Next of Kin—*

Mr. E. J. NALDRETT.

First Day—Monday, 22nd June, 1903.

The CLERK of ARRAIGNS—Samuel Herbert Dougal, you are charged in this indictment that on the 19th day of May, 1899, at Clavering, in the county of Essex, you feloniously, wilfully, and of your malice aforethought did kill and murder one Camille Cecile Holland. How say you: are you guilty or not guilty?

The PRISONER—Not guilty.

Opening Speech for the Prosecution.

Mr. GILL—May it please your lordship, gentlemen of the jury, I appear on behalf of the Crown with my learned friends Mr. Grubbe and Mr. Graham-Campbell to present the facts upon which the prisoner at the bar is indicted for the murder of a woman named Camille Cecile Holland on the 19th day of May, 1899, at Clavering, in this county, whose body, it is alleged by the prosecution, was found there on the 27th day of April in this year. I shall have to lay the facts in some detail before you in order that you may follow the case as it is presented to you. Shortly, the case for the Crown is that the deceased woman, who was at that time living with the prisoner at a place called the Moat Farm, was shot through the head, and her body was buried in the ditch, where it was found close to the house. The deceased in 1899 was fifty-six years of age. She had lived for some years with her aunt at Kilburn. After the aunt's death in 1893 she lived at different places, managing her own affairs. She was a lady of some means, her property being worth about £6000 or £7000. She invested her money through brokers (Messrs. W. H. Hart & Co.), and she also had a bank account at the Piccadilly branch of the National and Provincial Bank of England. She was also possessed of a considerable quantity of furniture and articles of jewellery. After her aunt's death she stayed, among other places, at 37 Elgin Crescent, Bayswater, a boarding-house kept by Mrs.

Samuel Herbert Dougal.

Mr Gill

Pollock. While here a matter occurred to which I must call your attention, as it will have an important bearing on the question of the identity of the body. In January, 1897, Miss Holland had a pair of boots made for her by a boot-maker named Mold, whom she had employed before that date. These boots were lined with curly lamb's wool. Miss Holland was a lady with an exceptionally small foot. Mr. Mold will describe to you the particulars he took for the purpose of making these boots; he has in his possession the lasts upon which the boots were made, and his name was stamped upon them. I draw your attention to this fact, because upon the question of identity it will be proved to you on the part of the prosecution that the boots found on the body were the boots which Mr. Mold made in 1897. I suggest to you it is beyond all possible question that Mr. Mold is in a position to identify the boots.

Whilst Miss Holland was staying at 37 Elgin Crescent she employed a Miss Whiting to do certain work for her with regard to her dresses. Miss Whiting will tell you that in 1898 she made some alterations to the dress found on the body which enable her to identify it. The prisoner is first known to have been with Miss Holland while she was staying at Elgin Crescent. The fact of his visiting her there will be spoken to by Mrs. Pollock (the landlady) and Miss Whiting.

In December, 1898, Miss Holland left 37 Elgin Crescent and went to live with the prisoner at Parkmore, Hassocks, near Brighton, which had been taken by him for a period of two months. It appears that in January, 1899, a cheque was drawn in favour of the prisoner for £6 for four weeks' rent at 30s. a week. It will also be shown that in December the prisoner was in communication with Messrs. Rutter, land agents, with regard to the purchase of Moat Farm, which at that time was called Coldhams, and was in the market, and that he was also in communication with Mrs. Savill and her son, who were interested in the sale. These negotiations resulted in the sum of £1550 being accepted as the purchase price of the property. In the meantime the deceased woman was taking the necessary steps to be in a position to pay this money by dealing with a list of securities she then had at the bank, which, it may be presumed, the prisoner had an



Mr. C. F. Gill, K.C.

(Photo by Elliott & Fry)

Opening Speech for Prosecution.

Mr Gill

opportunity of seeing. The contract for the sale of the farm was prepared in the first instance by Messrs. Rutter in the name of the prisoner, who told them that he had no money of his own, but that he was engaged to a lady who was going to provide the money to pay for the farm. Subsequently Miss Holland herself saw Messrs. Rutter, and the first contract was torn up and another was made out in the name of Miss Holland. The prisoner wrote to Mrs. Savill, expressing a wish to go and live somewhere near to the farm until he could take possession, and as the result of some communications the prisoner and Miss Holland went to live with a Mrs Wisken at 4 Market Row, Saffron Walden, where they had a bedroom and a sitting-room. Mrs. Wisken will tell you that they lived there as man and wife. The first night the prisoner told Mrs. Wisken that if any letters came in the name of Miss Holland she was to take them in as they would be "all right." We shall find that the identity of the deceased woman was continued all through as far as her business relations were concerned. She continued to communicate with her bankers in the name of Miss Holland, and she was doing her own business all through up to 19th May, 1899.

The prisoner and Miss Holland lived at Mrs. Wisken's for nearly two months. Mrs. Wisken frequently saw the deceased lady, and helped to dress and undress her. Mrs. Wisken was a dressmaker, and did some work for Miss Holland, and she can speak positively to some articles of dress that Miss Holland was wearing at that time. While Miss Holland was staying at Mrs Wisken's a little daughter of one of her nephews died. The nephew wrote to her regarding that event and received an answer. This was in the end of March, 1899, and that letter was the last received by any relative of Miss Holland from that lady.

The day for the completion of the purchase of the farm arrived, and we find that on 22nd April £1350 was drawn from the account of Miss Holland, which, with £200 previously paid on deposit, completed the purchase. £300 was paid for the stock on the farm. Possession was given immediately, and on 27th April Miss Holland and the prisoner went to live at the farm. The farm is a very isolated one,

Samuel Herbert Dougal.

Mr Gill

the nearest house being half a mile away and the nearest railway station 3 miles away. Miss Holland appears to have at once informed her bankers of her new address. When the prisoner and Miss Holland had been in occupation of the farm for about a week a girl named Florence Blackwell was engaged as a servant on 9th May. No one else lived at the place; the men engaged on the farm left at 5 or 5.30 each evening. The prisoner and Miss Holland lived there as man and wife, and occupied a room on the first floor of the house. A ditch which used to drain the farmyard into a smaller moat was partly filled up before the prisoner took possession, and soon after he entered into occupation he expressed his intention of filling it up entirely. There can be no doubt that in the month of May of that year the process of filling up this ditch was being carried out.

The servant, Florence Blackwell, went to live at the farm on 13th May. On the following morning the prisoner attempted to kiss her, and in consequence she made a complaint to Miss Holland. On Tuesday night, 16th May, the girl went upstairs to bed about nine o'clock and Miss Holland went upstairs about the same time to the room she (Miss Holland) occupied. When the servant had been in her room a few minutes the prisoner went to her door and called her by her name two or three times in a low voice. She raised an alarm, and he tried to force the door open, but she prevented him. Miss Holland came, and the girl seems to have fainted. When she came round Miss Holland took her into the room where the prisoner was; he pretended to be asleep. Something was said, and then Miss Holland and the girl went to another room and slept together that night and on the two nights following, 17th and 18th May. From this fact you, gentlemen, can imagine the position of what was taking place at the farm.

The most important date in the case is 19th May, because that is the day when Miss Holland was last seen alive. On the evening of that day Miss Holland went to the girl Florence Blackwell, who was in the kitchen, and made a communication to her. Miss Holland was fully dressed, ready to go out. She had no luggage with her at the time. She joined the prisoner, who was with a pony and trap outside the house,

Opening Speech for Prosecution.

Mr Gill

and the prisoner drove off. As they drove away Miss Holland said, " Good-bye, Florrie, I shan't be long " I shall submit, gentlemen, that the prisoner, having driven Miss Holland away from the house, shot her with a revolver, holding the weapon close to her head, the bullet passing in at one side of her head and lodging under the scalp on the other side, where it was found. Having shot her, I shall also submit that the prisoner took her body and threw it into the grave which was ready for it—the ditch which was being filled in—clothed as the body was with the dress, boots, stockings, and underclothing It was quite obvious that the body was thrown into the ditch from the position in which it was found. Miss Holland was 5 feet 3, or 5 feet 4, in height, of slight build, and the prisoner was a man of considerable physical power. I suggest to you, gentlemen, that the prisoner shot the deceased woman as they were driving, having possibly distracted her attention for a moment while he fired. The exact way the murder was done, however, is a matter that you need not consider, because the question is not exactly how it was committed, but whether the woman was murdered on that night, and whether there was any person who had the opportunity or the motive to do it except the prisoner. The fact that Miss Holland was murdered as I have described is beyond the possibility of question; the fact that her body was disposed of immediately after the act follows from the medical evidence which will be called.

The prisoner returned to the house at 8.30, when the girl at once asked where her mistress was. He replied that she had gone to London, and that he was shortly going to meet her and bring her back As a fact, any one leaving the Moat Farm after 6.30 in the evening could not possibly reach Liverpool Street before 10.56, and so it would have been impossible for her to have returned that night. The prisoner went out two or three times that night saying that he was going to meet " the mistress," and he returned each time saying that she had not come. At 12.50 he told the girl that, as the mistress had not come, she had better go to bed. During the time that he was going in and out that night he had opportunities of being on the spot where the body was concealed by the person who in fact committed the murder.

Samuel Herbert Dougal.

Mr Gail

The girl went to the spare bedroom, and remained there dressed all night. When she came downstairs at seven o'clock next morning she found that the prisoner had prepared breakfast. He told her that he had received a letter from "Mrs. Dougal," stating that she was going for a short holiday, and that she would send a friend down. That statement, like statement with regard to the train, must of necessity have been an untrue one. If Miss Holland had gone to London that night she would not have reached London in time to have posted a letter which would reach the Moat Farm by seven o'clock the next morning. The prisoner knew that some statement must be made with regard to the disappearance of the lady, and he also seems to have been preparing at the same time for the advent of another woman who was to appear on the scene.

About this time the prisoner took steps to engage a small house at Stansted, a village close by, which it appears was occupied for a time by his actual wife, who came on the scene at the Moat Farm a few days after 19th May.* The servant at the farm wrote to her mother about the prisoner's conduct, and the mother arrived at the farm on the morning of 20th May. She complained to the prisoner of his conduct towards her daughter, and claimed a month's wages and travelling expenses for herself and her daughter. He at once placed the money on the table and then left the house. Afterwards the servant and her mother also left, leaving the house unoccupied for the time being. A little later another woman, who was described by the prisoner as his widowed daughter, but who was really his wife, arrived and lived with the prisoner there for some considerable time.

From 19th May that year no one saw Miss Holland alive, but her business affairs went on as if she were alive. Her brokers and bankers only knew of her address as the Moat Farm. From time to time her shares were sold, the money was paid into her account at the bank, and money was drawn from her account and placed to the prisoner's account at the Birkbeck Bank. He took no steps with regard to Miss

* In point of fact, Mrs. Dougal arrived at the Moat Farm on the afternoon of Saturday, 20th May.—ED.

Opening Speech for Prosecution.

Mr Gill

Holland's disappearance, but right down to 1902 her affairs went on as if she were taking an active interest in the affairs of life.

Early this year, 1903, when the prisoner's wife had left him, inquiries were commenced with regard to several matters, and on 4th March the prisoner was interviewed by Superintendent Pryke. At the time this interview took place the prisoner had £300 at the Birkbeck Bank and £300 on deposit at the London and County Bank at Bishop's Stortford. On the morning of 5th March he withdrew the whole of this money with the exception of a few shillings, both from the Birkbeck Bank and the London and County Bank. It is quite evident that the prisoner was anxious to get into his tangible possession all the money which was standing to his account. Having withdrawn this money in notes, it appears that he was anxious to get rid of the larger notes for smaller ones, the latter being less difficult to get rid of, and he no doubt believing that by changing the notes he would be breaking the trace of them. On 10th March he changed £100 worth of larger notes into notes of smaller denomination. Shortly after that he was found to be leaving Moat Farm with luggage that could be easily and quickly packed. Amongst that luggage there were several articles of men's and women's clothing, jewellery, &c. These goods were left at the Central Hotel, London, and in the cloakroom at Liverpool Street. At that time inquiries were being pursued by the police, with the result that on or about 13th or 14th March observation was being kept on the farm, but no process was served. When the prisoner was arrested eighty-three £5 notes were found on him, and eight £10 notes, besides a quantity of valuables, watches, rings, &c., which could be conveniently carried about.

Counsel went on to describe the finding of the body in a ditch at the Moat Farm, and in conclusion he submitted that the case against the prisoner was established—that the prisoner was guilty of the murder of Miss Holland, and that the evidence would sustain the statement he had made.

Samuel Herbert Dougal.

Evidence for the Prosecution.

ERNEST LEGRAND HOLLAND, examined by Mr. GRUBBE—I am a civil servant employed at Somerset House. Miss Camille Cecile Holland was my aunt; I am a son of an only brother, and I have one brother and one sister. My father died some years ago. Miss Holland formerly resided at Liverpool with her aunt, Sarah Ann Holland. Both came to London and resided at Kilburn Priory. Miss Holland's aunt died in 1893. About the time my aunt was possessed of £6000 capital, as far as I know, which she inherited from her aunt and an uncle named Thomas; she also had some furniture and jewellery. I knew her well, and when my father died she was almost a mother to me. When at school I used to spend some of my holidays with my aunt, and up to 1893 I saw a good deal of her. That was the last I saw her alive. She would be about sixty years old now or a little older. She was a fairly good business woman and gave personal attention to her business affairs, and was very careful about money matters. She had a banking account at the National Provincial Bank. I knew nothing of Samuel Herbert Dougal, the prisoner, or of my aunt's acquaintance with him. On 9th March I went to the National Provincial Bank and was shown a cheque.

Mr. Justice WRIGHT—How does that affect this case?

Mr. GILL—I propose to show that the prisoner went on dealing with her property after Miss Holland's death. The witness, when he saw the cheque, said that it was a forgery, and I propose to show why it was that the prisoner was arrested.

Mr. Justice WRIGHT—Do you propose to prove another offence which is not material to the present charge?

Mr. GILL—I propose to tell the story of the case which I consider necessary. It is impossible to tell that story without going into evidence with regard to this lady's conduct of affairs.

Mr. Justice WRIGHT—It may be unfair to the prisoner if charges not material to the murder case are introduced.

Examination continued—Since the arrest of the prisoner I have visited the Moat House Farm, and I identify a grand

Evidence for the Prosecution.

Ernest L. Holland

piano as being the property of my aunt, also several pictures and a number of books, about twenty volumes. Some of the pictures were painted and signed by my aunt, and some of the books had her aunt's name, S. A. Holland, stamped in gold on them. I also identified an electro-plated revolving dish with S. A. H. on it, and a number of silver forks and spoons marked H. and S. A. H., and a lot of table linen sheets and blankets marked C. C. Holland, S. A. Holland, and S. A. H. I saw a quantity of music bearing my aunt's name in her own handwriting, which I know well. There was a prayer-book stamped S. A. Holland in gold on the outside. I noticed the top of a silver biscuit dish and a silver salver and a medicine chest all belonging to my aunt, and some photographs of Indian scenes which my aunt greatly prized. I saw the medallion (produced) hanging up on the wall in the house at Moat Farm. I had seen that before at my aunt's houses in London and in Liverpool; it is a representation of a grandfather of Miss Holland. She was extremely proud of it, and unlikely to part with it willingly. The ring produced I have seen my aunt wearing often. The cross produced is my aunt's property. I have seen both my aunt and her aunt wearing it. The produced photo marked D2 is one of my Aunt Camille taken years ago, the photo marked D3 is a photo of my aunt, an enlargement of the other. I have also seen a die in the possession of the police marked C. C. H.

Cross-examined by Mr. ELLIOTT—My aunt was a woman who would not like to be interfered with in the management of her own affairs. The goods at the farm were in everyday use, just as though she might have been there herself. My aunt had her furniture and effects stored in London, and I have heard that when she went to the Moat Farm she had her furniture removed there. I saw it at the Moat Farm put about without any concealment, and I also saw other furniture and effects which I do not identify as my aunt's. I identified all I could remember with absolute certainty.

I am the person who on 16th March took the responsibility of accusing the prisoner of forgery by swearing an information at this Court. I am one of the next-of-kin of my aunt.

Samuel Herbert Dougal.

Ernest L. Holland

Inspector Marden spoke to me first about the prisoner on a Saturday I had not seen Superintendent Pryke.

I have received letters from my aunt, the last in 1896. I have received hundreds from her, I have not kept any I have seen a letter purporting to be from my aunt subsequently, but since these proceedings were commenced; but prior to Inspector Marden coming, I had not seen my aunt's handwriting for about seven years. I knew her bankers, the National Provincial Bank, were in the habit of receiving a number of letters and cheques from her, and I observe that the cheque marked D1 was honoured by her bank in August. I saw it first at the bank on the Monday, I think, after Inspector Marden came to see me I had seen no other police officer. He had told me his inquiries and suspicions. At the first interview he stayed about half an hour. A gentleman at the bank showed it to me. It was after hearing about the inspector's inquiries I at once pronounced it to be a forgery. The cheque was brought out to me and shown to me singly, not with others.

Re-examined—I saw a letter from my aunt before these proceedings were commenced since receiving one from her; I saw one my brother had subsequently to any I received. My brother lost a child in March, 1899. I did not see any letter my brother may have received from my aunt at that time. When I saw the cheque at the bank I was shown other documents which I believe to be genuine. When I stated in cross-examination that I had not seen my aunt's handwriting for about seven years I meant that I had not received a letter myself from her during that period.

EDMUND GEORGE HOLLAND, examined by Mr. GRUBBE—I am a nephew of the deceased Miss Holland and brother to the last witness I saw my aunt in September, 1898, in London. I wrote to her in January, 1899. I had heard from her in the previous December, and in consequence of that letter my wife went to meet her. I then had a dog in my possession belonging to the deceased. In March, 1899, I wrote to my aunt about a child that I had ill, and I received a reply. She replied from "Market Row, Saffron Walden" That was the last time I heard from her.

Evidence for the Prosecution.

Mrs F. Pollock

Mrs. FLORENCE POLLOCK, examined by Mr. GILL—I am a widow residing at 37 Elgin Crescent, Bayswater, London. I knew Miss Camille C. Holland; she lived with me as a paying guest from 17th June, 1898, and left on 9th December following. She had very few visitors, but was out a great deal. A gentleman called on two occasions, and on one occasion had tea. This would be about a fortnight before she left. She spoke of the gentleman as the captain; she never told me his name.

Is he a man you can recognise?—Yes.

Do you see him in the Court?—(Looking straight at the jury-box) Yes, I see him among those gentlemen over there.

Will you kindly remove your veil, madam?—Yes. Oh, yes, now I can see him (pointing to same gentleman).

Will you kindly listen to me for a moment, madam. Look slowly round the Court again?—Yes, there is the gentleman (pointing to the Shire Hall keeper)

Mr. ELLIOTT—I don't know if I ought to interfere, but I understand this lady has identified a gentleman on the other side of the Court.

Mr. GILL—Will you do what I ask, madam, and look around the Court slowly, please.

The WITNESS (pointing to the prisoner in the dock)—That is the man sitting there.

Examination continued—When she left her luggage was sent on addressed to c/o Captain MacDougal, and, I believe, sent to Brighton. There were two large trunks; there might have been more. Some letters came through the post addressed to Miss Holland after she left, and in consequence of directions from Miss Holland I readdressed them care of National Provincial Bank, Piccadilly.

Cross-examined by Mr. ELLIOTT—When would this be?—About four years ago.

Are you quite sure that the prisoner is the person who called at your house?—Yes, I am quite positive. It made a great impression on me.

Have you seen the portrait of the prisoner in the papers?—I may perhaps have seen it.

Do you say that this impression has remained with you

Samuel Herbert Dougal.

Mrs F. Pollock

all these four years?—Yes. I feel sure he is the man. I looked all round the Court when I came in, and I recognised the prisoner when I saw him.

ANNIE WHITING, examined by Mr. GILL—I reside at 5 Basing Road, Westbourne Park, London. In 1898 I knew Miss Holland, who was then residing at 37 Elgin Crescent. About June in that year Miss Holland employed me to do some dressmaking, including repairs and altering her dress. I relined the skirt produced. I remember Miss Holland having a skirt dyed; it was coarse and similar to the one produced. Miss Holland often had her skirts altered into petticoats. I remember a man coming to see Miss Holland at 37 Elgin Crescent.

Look round the Court and see if you can see him here?—My eyes are very bad. That's the man (pointing to prisoner).

Cross-examined by Mr. ELLIOTT—I recognise the cloth of the skirt produced; I identify it, as it is a strange cloth. There is no lining, and I cannot identify it by any lining or stitching. I believe the cloth has been dyed, but I could not say it positively. The cloth is peculiar; it is not sold now, and it was old-fashioned four years ago. I know it is the stuff; it is half cotton and half wool; I cannot say where it was made. It might be homespun or imitation sacking cloth. It is a piece of old-fashioned stuff like some of which I made a skirt of for Miss Holland.

Mr. GRUBBE—Annie Louise Waddington is unable to attend the Court, owing to her having undergone an operation. I propose to read her evidence.

Mr. Justice WRIGHT—The evidence does not appear to be very material.

Mr. GILL—I am afraid I must press for the admission of the deposition.

Dr. SPRAGUE, examined by Mr. GILL—Miss Waddington underwent an operation to her knee on Thursday, and is now confined in Chelsea Hospital.

Detective-Inspector MARTIN, examined by Mr. GILL—Miss Waddington made her deposition in the presence of the prisoner.

Evidence for the Prosecution.

Annie L. Waddington

ANNIE LOUISE WADDINGTON, *sworn*, states—I reside at 7 Chesterfield Street, London. In the latter part of the year 1898 I was living with Mr. and Mrs. Crone at Parkmoor House, Hassocks, near Brighton, and I remember the prisoner and a lady coming and taking the house furnished from Mrs. Crone. The signature as witness to the agreement produced is in my handwriting, and I remember signing it as witness. The lady was, I should say, between fifty and sixty, and resembled the photograph (D3).

LYSAGHT JOHN RUTTER, examined by Mr. GILL—I am a member of the firm of Messrs. Rutter, 10 Norfolk Street, Strand, London. At the end of the year 1898 the prisoner called upon me. He was then residing at Parkmoor, Hassocks, near Brighton. He negotiated with us for the purchase of Coldhams Farm, Essex. He was alone when he first came. He said he was acting for a lady, a Miss Holland, who, he said, he was about to marry. He said he had no means, and that the lady was finding the money. I had a number of interviews and correspondence, and ultimately a price was fixed upon, which was £1550. I sent in January, 1899, a contract for signature; we afterwards got it back. I have searched for the accompanying letter, but cannot find it; it was accompanied by a cheque for £200, the deposit, which was signed by Miss Holland. I cannot remember who signed the letter. A day or two after Miss Holland called at our office and made a communication, and in consequence I altered the contract in her presence, and a fresh one was made out in her name as purchaser, and she signed it, and I tore up the previous contract which was in Dougal's name. This was in January, 1899. There was considerable delay in the completion of the purchase, and there was a valuation to be made of the stock, which was about £280 to £290, payable to Mr. Savill and Sir William Foster. Subsequently to the payment of the deposit we received the two letters produced, dated 14th and 18th April respectively, and marked D98 and D99, addressed to Messrs. Rutter, and purporting to be signed by Miss Holland, urging early completion of the business. We afterwards received the letter produced, marked D69, purporting to be signed by the

Samuel Herbert Dougal.

Lysaght J. Rutter

prisoner. I afterwards saw the prisoner and Miss Holland at the Moat Farm. In the early part of 1901 I received a letter from the prisoner, which I have searched for, but have failed to find, offering the Moat Farm for sale.

Cross-examined by Mr. ELLIOTT—It was at the end of 1898 that the prisoner commenced negotiations about the purchase of the farm, and there was considerable correspondence. I produce copies of the correspondence. The whole of the negotiations respecting the purchase were with the prisoner. The first letter addressed to Holland was on 15th March, 1899; it is addressed to "C. Holland, Esq.," as are several other letters. I am sure a lady calling herself Miss Holland called at our office. The reason why Miss Holland was more than once addressed as C. Holland, Esq., was that the letters were written, not by me, but by the correspondence clerk. I prepared both contracts. Drafts were made, and handed over with all the papers on 28th November, 1899, to Mr. Savill. We have no record of the day on which Miss Holland called; the interview might have been entered in my diary, which would be destroyed after two years. I agree that the contract must have been made in the early days of January, 1899. The second contract, with the draft, was handed to Mr. Savill, and we have been unable to get it back. I kept no note of the conversation I had with the prisoner at the first interview. I asked the prisoner whether he had means and whether he was the purchaser, as it was most important to know whether the purchaser had the means to complete. He said Miss Holland had the means and was the purchaser, and that was the end of the conversation at that time. The prisoner continued the negotiations. I cannot say exactly when Miss Holland called; it was some time in January, and I understood that she was living at Hassocks. It was early in April, 1899, that I saw the prisoner and Miss Holland at the farm. The purchase was not completed, and they had not taken possession. I never saw them after they did so. Miss Holland appeared to be a woman who was quite capable of taking care of her own interests.

Mrs. HENRIETTA WISKEN, examined by Mr. GILL—I reside at 4 Market Row, Saffron Walden. I know the prisoner

Evidence for the Prosecution.

Mrs H. Wisken

well. He came on 26th January, 1899, with a lady to lodge in my house, and stayed with me until 27th April, 1899. They were introduced to me by Miss Parnwell. They occupied one bedroom and a sitting room, and I knew them as Mr and Mrs. Dougal. After 27th April, 1899, they went to live at Coldhams Farm, Clavering, which he renamed Moat House Farm while staying with me. The photographs produced, marked D2 and D3, are photographs of the lady passing as Mrs. Dougal. On the first night they were at my house the prisoner came downstairs and said to me that if there should be a letter addressed to Miss C. C. Holland would I take it in, it would be all right. On the following morning a letter arrived so addressed, and I took it up and put it under the door of their bedroom. During the time they stayed there a number of other letters, some of which were registered, came addressed to Miss C. C. Holland, which I gave to the lady passing as Mrs. Dougal. The lady I knew as Mrs. Dougal when dressed looked about fifty years of age, but when in bed ten or fifteen years older. She had golden hair, grey or blue eyes, powdered face. She was about 5 feet 2 or 3 inches in height, and had a good figure for an aged person. She had very small feet, and wore size 2 in boots, also very small hands. She had a very nice set of teeth. She was well educated, and appeared to be a lady. She told me Mr. Dougal was a land agent. She also told me she had bought Coldhams with her own money, as her husband had none. She said she was born in India. Miss Holland's linen was marked "C. C. Holland." She had a small brown and white dog called "Jacko," which came back to my house about sixteen months after they left me. I wrote and told the prisoner about it, and he came for it. I have never seen the lady since they left me. She promised me faithfully she would come and see me. In fact, she wanted me and my daughter to go with her as housekeepers. Just before going to the farm Mrs. Dougal advertised for a servant in the *Walden Weekly News*. She engaged a young woman, aged twenty, named Lydia Faithfull, who, I believe, came from Cambridge. About a week after the Dougals had gone to live at Moat Farm a brown paper parcel came to my house

Samuel Herbert Dougal.

Mrs H. Wisken

addressed to Lydia Faithfull, c/o Mrs. Wisken, 4 Market Row, Saffron Walden I never saw Lydia Faithfull. The advertisement in the paper requested replies to be addressed to my house.

On 28th April I went to the Moat Farm, Clavering, and Sergeant Scott pointed out to me the body of the deceased, which was clothed. Before seeing it I gave a description of certain clothing to Sergeant Scott. I then examined the clothing which Sergeant Scott has produced to-day. I have seen the portion of the skirt produced, and I identify it as part of the dress of Miss Holland, to whom I have referred; it has two rows of braid and a binding at the bottom. I put the braid and binding on. I am a dressmaker, and I identify it as my work; it is a black serge skirt. I saw a good deal of Miss Holland, and helped her to dress. I had every opportunity of seeing her clothes.

Mr Justice WRIGHT—I understand, Mr. Gill, that you propose to call evidence in regard to the clothes found on the body?

Mr. GILL—Yes, my lord, I am taking the evidence of this witness now to avoid recalling her.

Examination continued—The portion of the bodice is also serge trimmed with silk. There is a silk frill round the collar and on the revers. I put similar silk on the sleeve produced, and Miss Holland wore a similar bodice which I identify by the trimming on the collar and revers. I identify the cuff produced as part of the bodice produced; it is trimmed with similar silk to the rest. I put the frill round the cuff and the piece of the trimming which I cut out and put on as it now appears. I relined the pocket in the bodice, and, as far as I can say, the lining of the bodice is the same as when I relined the pocket. Miss Holland when staying at my house wore a similar frame for her hair as the one produced. I helped her to dress her hair with a similar one. She also used a tortoiseshell pin similar to the one produced, also a comb similar to the one produced. Miss Holland also wore a bustle or pad similar to the one produced.

The underclothing produced is similar to that worn by Miss Holland. It is within my knowledge that Miss Holland

Evidence for the Prosecution.

Mrs H Wisken

wore two woollen vests similar to those found on the body. I had helped Miss Holland to dress on several occasions when she was with me. Miss Holland wore stays similar to the portions produced. I observe a hook inside, she had a similar one on her stays to attach to her bloomers. Miss Holland wore similar boots to the parts produced; she had a tip to her boots similar to the one produced. Inspector Marden has produced to me a trunk similar to one Miss Holland had. In the trunk was the produced cape, which I put on Miss Holland when she left my house. Inspector Marden has also produced a portmanteau similar to one Miss Holland had when at my house. She also wore an elastic belt similar to the portions of the one produced. Miss Holland wore combinations

Cross-examined by Mr. ELLIOTT—Miss Holland promised to come and see me when she left, but she never did so, nor did I go to the Moat Farm to see her.

How long was she with you in Market Row?—She was with me for two months.

I suppose since she left you in April, 1899, you have had a number of other persons staying with you?—Yes, I have had several ladies lodging with me.

And I suppose you have also been busy with your dress-making business?—Yes.

Am I not right in thinking that Miss Holland had really passed from your mind?—No, I have thought about her a great many times, as I thought her a very nice lady.

Have you not had other nice ladies since then?—Yes.

How is it that you remember her so well?—Since a child I have been known to have a remarkably good memory.

When was it that you first gave a statement to the police?—Somewhere about the beginning of March. They asked me to tell them everything I could remember, which I did as far as I could. At that time I told the police all I could remember were certain peculiarities about the dress, and I remembered that it was black.

Have you not said since then that all the things the police showed you belonged to Miss Holland?—No, there were several things I could not identify.

Samuel Herbert Dougal.

Mrs H Wiiken

Are not the articles which you say you can identify as belonging to Miss Holland articles of the ordinary kind which can be bought in numbers of shops?—Yes, some of them.

Has any single one any name or mark which enables you to identify it, with the exception of the dress?—No.

I don't profess to be an expert in ladies' clothing. Will you kindly tell me what there was out of the ordinary? Take the comb and hairpin?—They were of an unusual kind.

I don't suppose that every lady wears a comb, but when they do wear one is it not like this?—I have never seen any one wearing a comb like hers.

Was the bustle an ordinary bustle?—I don't know of another lady wearing one like that.

You don't mean to say that she was the only lady you know who was wearing a bustle at that time?—It was an unusual bustle—of a warm material.

You don't suggest that it was the only bustle like that?—I never saw one like it.

You say there was a hook upon the stays to support the bloomers. Is not that the ordinary means of supporting them?—I never saw one like it before. When I gave my statement in March I did not remember about Miss Holland wearing two vests. I can't say that I mentioned it before I saw the two vests, but I remembered it before I saw them—it might be three weeks or a month ago.

Did you tell any one?—No. Miss Holland wore a belt similar to the portion produced. It was shown to me for the first time at the inquest by Sergeant Scott.

Did you then swear that the belt worn by Miss Holland had several prongs which went through the material of the belt?—Yes.

The belt which is produced has hooks, but no prongs?—That is so.

Were you in Court when Sergeant Scott gave his evidence?—Yes.

Did you hear him say that no one could recognise the features, and that the head was a skull with no flesh upon it?—I think that is accurate.

Evidence for the Prosecution.

Mrs H. Wisken

Did you say at the inquest that you recognised the features?—Yes.

What do you mean by that?—I mean that I can recognise the small head and teeth.

Did you mention about the head and teeth before the coroner?—I don't know that I did, but I swore I could recognise the body by the dress. I was not asked the question about the head and teeth.

Do you remember being pressed as to how you identified the body?—Yes.

And you replied that you identified it by the dress?—Yes. I saw the body itself, and I could identify it by the head.

Do you seriously suggest that you recognise the body itself?—I do.

I suppose you have seen hundreds of yards of similar braid on dresses in your business?—Yes. The braid is on the bottom, and I have not sewn one so since; it is generally two or three rows higher and not bound at the bottom, and it is not generally put on as I put this on. I did it by hand with an ordinary stitch.

I suppose you have employed the same stitch in hundreds of yards which you have sewn on?—Yes. There is only one hook I identify on the stays; the hook is outside, which is not an ordinary thing.

Have you not often seen that?—No, I have seen it now and again.

What about the silk on the bodice and cuffs?—It is ordinary good silk, with no peculiarity about it.

Take the frame for the hair?—That is not often worn, but I have seen them worn before, and this pin is similar to ones worn.

What have you to say about the boots?—The boots are a small size, and the piece of iron on the top is not usual, but I have often seen them before.

Re-examined by Mr. GILL—I can identify my own work from the general appearance. The frill on the cuff is not one I should buy in a shop; it is one that would be made by a dressmaker to order. There were several articles of clothing—stockings and other things—that I was unable to

Samuel Herbert Dougal.

Mrs H. Wisken

identify. When I saw the police in March they asked me questions, and I answered them as far as I could remember. They did not ask me about underlinen then. I noticed the teeth in the skull of the body that was found; they appeared to be perfect and like Miss Holland's teeth.

ALBERT LEWIS, examined by Mr. GILL—I am an upholsterer, and reside at 53 Carlton Vale, London. I knew Miss Camille C. Holland for some years well. On 26th September, 1895, I stored her furniture at my house, and it remained there till 28th March, 1899. Miss Holland called upon me, accompanied by the prisoner, and introduced him as Mr. Dougal. She gave me instructions to send two cases of her goods to Hassocks, and I forwarded them on 9th December, 1898. In March, 1899, Miss Holland again came accompanied by the prisoner, and gave instructions for her goods to be sent to Coldhams Farm at Clavering. I saw the goods packed up and sent; there was sufficient furniture for a seven-roomed house. It came out of a house of that size, and it was crowded. I visited the Moat Farm in March or April of this year, and there saw a greater part of the things I had sent down.

SIDNEY BUTLER, examined by Mr. GRUBBE—I am a store-keeper, and reside at c/o Mrs. W. Savill, Station Road, Waltham Cross. In May, 1899, I was a clerk in the employ of Mr. Robinson, a builder, at Stansted, and in that month the prisoner came into the office and gave the name "Mr. Dougal" of Moat Farm, and inquired about a house we had to let, 4 Lower Street, Stansted. He inquired what the rent was, and took the house from Monday, 22nd May, 1899. The first rent was paid on 29th May. I cannot remember the exact date when he first came for the house, but it was before the Saturday previous—the 20th—perhaps the Tuesday previous. I collected the rent the first week from a youngish person, who I understood was Mrs. Dougal. They gave up the house on 4th September following, when the last week's rent was paid. I cannot say whether the house was occupied up to that date, but there was, I believe, on every occasion but one, some one there when I called for

Evidence for the Prosecution.

Sidney Butler

the rent, and on that occasion the prisoner called a few days after and paid the rent. I noticed that the furniture was not unpacked.

FRANK WHITMORE, examined by Mr. GRUBBE—I am the county architect, and reside at Chelmsford. I produce plans of the Moat House Farm, Clavering. The first marked A is a ground floor and bedroom plan, and a section showing the levels of the floors drawn according to scale. The next marked B is a plan showing the general position of the house and the farm buildings. The house is surrounded by a moat, and there is a smaller moat by the side supplied by the one round the house. To the smaller moat there was a ditch from the horse-pond, which ditch at one time apparently drained the yard; this has been since filled up. The part marked brown is the roadway I have taken the measurements. The distance from the house to the ditch is about 173 feet. From the house to the south end of the building marked "barn" is 270 feet. The plan is drawn according to scale.

Cross-examined by Mr. ELLIOTT—I believe it would be possible for a person in one of the first-floor bedrooms to see the spot where the body was buried if the person leaned out of the window, but it would not be easy to see the spot from the window.

Mrs FLORENCE BLACKWELL, examined by Mr. GRUBBE—I am the wife of Alfred George Blackwell, of 7 Swanfield Road, Waltham Cross. In May, 1899, I was unmarried, and my name was Florence Havies. On 9th May, 1899, I was engaged at Bishop's Stortford by a lady who I was given to understand was Mrs. Dougal, but I now know to have been Miss Holland, to go as domestic servant to the Moat Farm. I took up my situation with her on Saturday, 13th May, at the Moat Farm, Clavering I was the only servant, and the only occupants of the house were the prisoner, Miss Holland, and myself. The first night I slept in a little bedroom at the back of the house. The prisoner slept in a bedroom on the right of the landing. The next morning I got up about six o'clock and commenced my duties. I was the

Samuel Herbert Dougal.

Mrs F. Blackwell

only one up About half an hour afterwards the prisoner came down alone and into the scullery where I was He came up unawares and kissed me. I objected very much, and on the same day as soon as I saw Miss Holland I made a complaint to her. On Tuesday evening, 16th May, I retired to bed about nine o'clock; Miss Holland went to bed at the same time. The prisoner remained downstairs in the dining-room. Soon after, about ten minutes after, some one came to my door, and I heard some one speak. I knew the voice; it was the prisoner's He called "Florrie" three times in an undertone, and pulled at the door with all his might The door opened outward. I asked him what he wanted. I screamed for Mrs. Dougal. The door has a bolt, and he pulled it nearly off. Miss Holland came to my door, and I had hysterics. After I came to I made a complaint to Miss Holland. She took me into the prisoner's bedroom He was in bed and pretending to be asleep. "Mrs. Dougal" said, "It's no use pretending to be asleep" In consequence of what happened Miss Holland and I slept together in the same bed that night. I had made up my mind to go home, but, yielding to pressure from Miss Holland, I agreed to stay on

When did anything further particular occur?—Nothing very particular until Friday, the 19th.

Where did you sleep on the Wednesday and Thursday?—With Miss Holland in the spare bedroom.

What happened on the Friday?—She came into the kitchen and said she was going out. Dougal was there, and they drove away in a pony trap

Had they any luggage?—No, she had no luggage.

Did Miss Holland say anything to you as she went out?—She called out, "Good-bye, Florrie, I shan't be long." That is all that she said, and I have not seen her since I expected her back that evening.

How was she dressed when she went out?—She was wearing a dark costume and a hat and white veil.

Whom did you see next?—Mr. Dougal. He came into the kitchen alone, about half-past eight in the evening. As soon as I saw him I said, "Where's the mistress?" He said, "She's gone to London." I exclaimed, "What! Gone to

Evidence for the Prosecution.

Mrs F. Blackwell

London and left me here all alone?" He replied, "Yes, but never mind, she's coming back, and I am going to meet her." He then went out.

Did he tell you what he went out for?—Yes, he said he was going to take the pony out and feed it. He returned about nine o'clock and stayed indoors for about ten minutes. He then went out again, saying that he was going to meet her again. I heard no wheels drive away. In half an hour he returned and said, "No, she has not come; I suppose she will come by that train something after ten o'clock." After waiting a few moments he went out again, saying that he was going to meet the train. In half an hour he returned and said, "No, she has not come, I suppose she will come by the twelve o'clock train." He went out again and came back at a quarter to one and said, "The mistress has not come. You had better go to bed."

By Mr. Justice WRIGHT—You say that he came back at a quarter to one. At what time did he go out before that?—He was only in a few minutes each time.

Examination continued—I went up to the spare bedroom and stayed there, without undressing, for the rest of the night. I was awake and sat by the window all night. At 6.30 the next morning the prisoner knocked at my door. When I got downstairs I saw him in the kitchen with the breakfast ready. He told me he had received a letter from the mistress, and that she was going to take a little holiday and would send a lady friend down. I saw no letter. In consequence of a communication that I had sent to my mother the day before my mother came for me that morning and took me away. The prisoner paid me a month's wages, also the railway fares for myself and my mother. He then drove off, leaving us at the house. I visited the Moat Farm on 28th April of this year, and I there identified the bodice and skirt of the costume found on the body. I identify the photographs produced, marked D2 and D3, as being photographs of Miss Holland.

Cross-examined by Mr. ELLIOTT—Are you quite positive that there was no luggage in the trap?—Yes.

Did the prisoner and Miss Holland appear to be on friendly terms?—Yes, so far as I could see.

Samuel Herbert Dougal.

Mrs F. Blackwell

Will you swear whether the dress that Miss Holland went away in was blue or black?—I cannot swear that, but I know that it was dark

If there was any trouble between the prisoner and Miss Holland, then it arose out of his kissing you?—I don't know that.

There was no other trouble that you were aware of?—Not that I was aware of.

He did not come into your room when Miss Holland heard you scream?—He did not leave off at once

From that time up to the time of your leaving did he make any other attempt whatever upon you?—No.

During the time you were left alone in the house did he behave perfectly properly to you?—Yes.

You would be angry when Mr. Dougal kissed you?—Yes.

Have you remained angry with him all these four years?—No.

Are you inclined to be hysterical?—No.

Did you make any hysterical noise before you heard the knock at the door?—No.

Did the prisoner and Miss Holland occupy the same bedroom?—Yes. It was not next door to my room; it was not on the same landing.

Did you ever hear anything in the shape of a revolver or a gun go off?—No, I heard nothing of the kind.

Had you seen a gun or a pistol in the house?—No.

When Dougal appeared at 8.30 did he seem to be in his ordinary manner?—I noticed nothing unusual about him.

Did he talk to you as usual?—He said very little to me after what occurred on the previous Tuesday night.

When he returned at 12.45 were his boots or his dress muddy?—I noticed nothing of the kind upon him.

Did you see any blood on his clothes?—No.

On the following morning you say that he told you that he had had a letter from Mrs. Dougal?—Yes.

The first post letters arrived early in the morning, did they not?—Not very early. Mr. Dougal used to go out and meet the postman, and he returned with the letters about eight o'clock, as a rule.

You did not go back to the Moat Farm after you left with your mother?—No, I was glad enough to get away.

Evidence for the Prosecution.

Mrs F. Blackwell

Re-examined by Mr. GRUBBE—On the 19th Miss Holland asked me if I minded her going out shopping, and I replied that I did not mind so long as Mr. Dougal went with her. Miss Holland replied that he was going to drive her. Miss Holland was crying most of the time on the Wednesday. I remained with her all that day, and slept with her that night.

Mrs. MARTHA HAVIES, examined by Mr. GRUBBE—I reside at 18 Swanfield Road, Waltham Cross, and am the wife of William Havies. In April, 1899, I was residing at Bishop's Stortford, and on the 29th of that month I removed to Waltham Cross. I am the mother of Florence Blackwell, the previous witness, and remember her going into service on 13th May at the Moat Farm. On 20th May, in consequence of a communication which I received from my daughter Florence, I proceeded to Newport and hired a conveyance and drove to the Moat Farm and saw my daughter. I saw the prisoner shortly after and told him I had come to fetch her away in consequence of his conduct to her, and he told me he had not hurt my daughter. The prisoner put my daughter's wages for the month on the table for me, and also my own and my daughter's railway fares back to Waltham Cross. I went to help my daughter to pack up, and, after finishing packing, she and I returned to Newport. On our way we passed the prisoner on his way back.

Cross-examined by Mr. ELLIOTT—My daughter made a complaint. The prisoner said he did not hurt my daughter; I cannot remember anything else he said. I remember the date, as it was three weeks after I had entered my cottage. I said I knew it from my rent-book, but I have not looked at the rent-book, as I cannot read it.

Re-examined by Mr. GRUBBE—I have been told the date of the first entry in my book, which is now produced.

CHARLES EDWIN PRYKE, examined by Mr. GRUBBE—I am superintendent of police in the Essex Constabulary stationed at Epping. In consequence of instructions received, I visited the prisoner at the Moat Farm, Clavering, on 4th March. He knew me, and he knew that I was a police officer. He asked me indoors, and I went in with him and told him I was

Samuel Herbert Dougal.

Charles E. Pryke

instructed by my chief constable to make inquiries with reference to a scandal in the village and vicinity respecting the missing Miss C. C. Holland, and that no doubt he was aware of the rumour about her. I told him I had been instructed to write down his replies to my questions, and he did not raise any objection. I then took down what he said.

Mr. ELLIOTT contended that, in the absence of any caution being given to the prisoner, the evidence of Superintendent Pryke as to what the prisoner said was inadmissible, and he quoted several decisions to strengthen his protest.

Mr. GILL, in reply, said the man was not under arrest—no charge had then been formulated—and under those circumstances the witness was entitled to give the results of the questions he asked. Before a prisoner was charged he might be asked anything in explanation of his conduct, but not afterwards.

Mr. Justice WRIGHT—There is no particular law on the point. While a person is not in custody, and where there is no immediate intention of taking him into custody, I think it has always been the practice of the police to give him every opportunity to explain anything. I have carefully considered the point, and I do not think there is anything the defence need be afraid of.

Examination continued—The prisoner said, "Yes, there is a lot of talk caused by my divorced wife and my late servant, Kate Cranwell." I asked, "Can you give me any information with a view to tracing the missing Miss Holland?" He replied, "I know nothing about her, and have not seen her since I left her at Stansted Railway Station about three years ago. I drove her there with her luggage, which I believe consisted of two boxes. I know none of her relations or friends. She left nothing belonging to her behind in my house. We had a tiff a few days before she left in consequence of my servant, a girl of about eighteen years of age, telling her that during the night I tried to enter her bedroom, which was false, as the knocking was caused by the weight of the clock striking against the wall when I was winding it up. Miss Holland was a woman of about forty years of age; she was very reticent and penurious. I

Evidence for the Prosecution.

Charles E. Pryke

first saw her about four years ago at Camberwell Green, London. She stated she was secretary to a ladies' club somewhere in the West End of London. She lived with me in London, Saffron Walden, and here. I never heard her say she had been in India, but she told me she had travelled on the Continent. If she had any money or any railway shares or stocks, I was not aware of it. I have never received any letters here addressed to Miss Holland, but I have received a number of circulars." I said, "There is a rumour that your late servant, Kate Cranwell, when here signed several papers in the name of C. C. Holland." He said, "That is false; she never done such a thing for me. I have never sent any papers away signed in the name of Miss Holland, and I have never received any money or anything else belonging to her." I said, "Is it a fact that Moat House and land belong to her?" He said, "No, it does not; I purchased them with my money, and they were transferred to me by Messrs. Harris & Ingram, solicitors, Lincoln's Inn Fields, London, who will no doubt give you full particulars of the same if you see them. Harris, I believe, committed suicide since. During the time Miss Holland lived with me she used to receive letters from a man who represented himself to be a sea captain. She received one from him two days before she left for good. The day after Miss Holland left my servant's mother came and told me she was going to take her daughter away, which she did. She abused me, and alleged that I had been interfering with her daughter. She said she should go and tell the police at Newport. A publican from Newport drove her away. I don't know the servant's name or where she came from, but I believe Waltham. Before coming into Essex I resided at Biggin Hill, Seven-oaks, Kent, for seven or eight years. On Tuesday, the 24th of last month, I went from here to visit my sister, Miss Emily Dougal, at Upham, Bishops Walton, Hampshire. I returned home the following evening, where I have been ever since." I said, "It is alleged that Miss Holland is supposed to be shut up in a room in this house. Do you mind me having a look round?" He said, "Certainly, go where you like." He showed me all over the house and said,

Samuel Herbert Dougal.

Charles E. Pryke

pointing to a piano and other furniture which was in what he called a lumber room, "I brought these from Kent, and some I bought at an auction sale. All the furniture in the house is mine." I said, "Is it correct that some of the clothing, dresses, &c., left behind by Miss Holland you gave to your wife and servant, and they had them altered and wore them?" He said, "I could not do that, because she left nothing behind her. My late wife is lying and trying to do me all the harm she can; she knows as much or more about Miss Holland than I do." I said, "Your present servant has been seen wearing a gold watch and chain. Did that belong to Miss Holland?" He said, "No, that was in pawn; I bought the ticket from a man, and took the watch and chain out of pledge. You can see them if you like." He fetched them and showed them to me. They were a lady's gold watch and gold albert chain, apparently new. I said, "Was your son here last week?" He said, "Yes, for a few days, and he is now in London. Miss Holland hired the servant, and that is the reason I do not know her name or where she came from." I saw no one at the house except the prisoner and the servant.

Cross-examined by Mr. ELLIOTT—Before I went to interview the prisoner I had heard the result of inquiries which had been made, and I had heard that there was some property of Miss Holland's at the house. I had not heard that cheques purporting to be signed by her had found their way into his account. I had heard that her account had been drawn on, and that some of her securities had been sold, and I had heard about the purchase of Moat Farm and where the money was supposed to have come from to buy it as the result of police inquiry.

I took the statement which I have read from answers to questions which I had put to the prisoner; it is not an exact statement of everything said, but of everything I considered important, and I don't know whether I intended to use it against him. I was told the object of going to see the prisoner was with reference to the scandal, and I never told him that what he said to me might be used against him. I said I wanted to have a little private chat, and the object

Evidence for the Prosecution.

Charles E. Pryke

was to invite his confidence. The writing I produce was written in his presence; some of it was written on my knee, some on the table, and some on my hand.

I had a list, not in writing, of the points I had to inquire of him about. I did not know he was lying. It was all rumour at the time. I did not read the statement over to him; I did not want to arouse his suspicion. I wanted to get all the information I could out of him, and he gave me permission to write it down. I have heard of the application in the Divorce Court on 9th March. I told him it was a matter for the police to investigate. I did not mention the Divorce Court, but I mentioned his wife; he began it.

I can't say whether his statement about the servant's complaint is accurate. He said he had no property of Miss Holland's there, he said this previous to mentioning the dresses, and he then repeated that there was nothing left behind. I did not ask him specifically whether there was any furniture of hers there; and he said, pointing to some things, he brought them from Kent. I did not notice that there were two pianos there.

With regard to the purchase of the farm, I think he said it was bought with his money. I cannot say whether he said it was bought with money he had. I did not ask him whether he had any money from Miss Holland; he said he had not had any money from Miss Holland; it was not one of the inquiries I had to make—at least I don't remember it. I asked him when he had seen Miss Holland last (that was one of the points I had to ask him); he said that about three years ago he drove her to Stansted Railway Station.

Re-examined—Except with the interview with the prisoner, my duties with regard to this case were at an end. I am sure that he said, "I bought with my money," meaning the farm. My interview with the prisoner at the Moat Farm was on 4th March last.

Further, cross-examined—I was sent to the Moat Farm by the chief constable. I had my instructions from him, and the only other person present was Mr. Raglan Somerset, the deputy chief. I was with them about three-quarters of an hour, and they told me a number of points upon which I

Samuel Herbert Dougal.

Charles E. Pryke

was to seek information from the prisoner. Up to that time I had had nothing to do with the investigation. I made no notes of the points. I was not told "On no account to arouse his suspicions" during this conversation. I was made acquainted with a number of the details. I knew there was a scandal about the prisoner, and I understood the police had been making inquiries for some days. I did not tell the prisoner that the evidence might be used against him, as I did not know it would be. I thought he had told me the truth, and I shook hands with him on leaving. I thought he had told me the truth till 8th March, when I saw Inspector Marden, and from what he showed me I altered my mind. I prepared my report the day after I called. In my report I did not mention that I prefaced my conversation by saying I wished to have a friendly talk.

WILLIAM THOMAS JOHN HOWLETT, examined by Mr. GRUBBE—I am a police sergeant stationed at Saffron Walden. I have measured the distances of Moat Farm from various places and found the following:—Moat House to Audley End Station, 4 miles 1227 yards; Moat House to Newport Station, 3 miles 341 yards; Moat House to Elsenham Station, 5 miles 1341 yards; Moat House to Stansted Station, 5 miles 866 yards. The distance from Moat Farm to Bishop's Stortford by the nearest road is about $8\frac{1}{2}$ miles, and Saffron Walden about $6\frac{1}{2}$ miles. I know the district well. The Ordnance map I produce appears to be correct, marked D152.

GEORGE MAYLAM, examined by Mr. GRUBBE—I am chief clerk in the time table department of the Great Eastern Railway, which is responsible for working out all the train times on the system. The Great Eastern is the only line which runs from London to Stansted, Essex. In May, 1899, there was a train at 5.41 p.m. from Audley End Station, stopping at Newport at 5.46, Elsenham 5.55, Stansted 6 o'clock, due at Liverpool Street, London, at 7.20. The next train started from Audley End at 9.20 p.m., Newport 9.25, Elsenham 9.34, Stansted 9.40, due at Liverpool Street at 10.56. That is the last train up that night till the early mail the next morning, which does not stop at Newport, Elsenham, and

Evidence for the Prosecution.

George Maylam

Stansted. The last down train from London is the one leaving Liverpool Street at 10.2, due at Stansted at 11.5, and did not stop at Elsenham or Newport.

JOHN TURTLE, examined by Mr. GRUBBE—I am an overseer in the inland section of the General Post Office at Mount Pleasant office, London. Since 1885 I have been connected with that portion of the Postal Guide which deals with the despatch and delivery of letters, and I have the one for the four quarters for 1899, including the quarter commencing on 1st April, 1899; it shows up to what hours the letters can be posted in London to be delivered by the first post the next morning at Newport. Quendon is a sub-office of Newport, and the same times would apply to both offices. The latest times for posting in London for first delivery at Quendon in April, 1899, were 10.45 p.m. at the G.P.O., St. Martin's le Grand; 10 30 p.m. at all head district offices, except at Paddington; 10 p.m. at Paddington office; 10 p.m. at Lombard Street, Gracechurch Street, Mark Lane, Fleet Street, Ludgate Circus, Throgmorton Avenue, E.C. branch offices and pillar boxes in London, except London, E.C.; and 8 p.m. at all E.C. branch offices not previously mentioned and at E.C. pillar boxes. There is also a late fee posting at Liverpool Street Station from 8 to 9.50 p.m. in the station letter box and 9.50 p.m. to 10.2 in the box attached to the night mail sorting carriage which starts at 10.2. The letters for Quendon would be dropped at Bishop's Stortford from that train. Letters posted later would go by the midnight passenger to Broxbourne, and then by goods train to Bishop's Stortford.

Cross-examined by Mr. ELLIOTT—A letter posted at the General Post Office in London at St. Martin's le Grand at 10.45 would be delivered the next morning by first post at Quendon.

DAVID SCOTT, examined by Mr. GRUBBE—I am detective sergeant in the Essex Constabulary, stationed at Chelmsford, and since 19th March last have been residing at the Moat Farm, Clavering. From that date to 27th April I was searching at the Moat Farm premises and grounds for the body of

Samuel Herbert Dougal.

David Scott

Camille Cecile Holland, assisted by other officers, which I did in consequence of information received and instructions of my chief constable.

On Monday, 27th April, digging operations were going on in furtherance of that search. We were engaged in digging in an old ditch which had been filled in, marked on the plan as running from the horse pond to the small moat, and my attention was drawn to a spot in that ditch on that day which I have marked in pencil, and I saw a small boot which I now produce, a buttoned one, apparently a lady's left-foot boot. I also saw what appeared to me to be part of a woman's dress. I removed some of the soil and saw a second boot (produced), and with the assistance of the other officers we found the body of the deceased clothed in the garments produced. The body was lying on its right side and was 4 feet below the surface of the ground in a bed of black liquid filth. It had on a black dress and black stockings. There were thorn bushes on the top of the body and a little earth under the thorns. On the skull I found a wire frame (produced) to which several hair pins were still adhering. There was one tortoiseshell pin and one tortoiseshell comb. I produce portions of the skirt, bodice, and underclothing.

On 28th April I showed the body and the clothing to the witness Mrs. Wisken in the presence of Superintendent Daniels. Before examining she made a statement to us describing the dress; she then examined and identified some of the articles produced, as well as the body. The body appeared to be at the bottom of the ditch, and apparently the ditch had been filled in for about three or four years, and had the appearance of having been used to drain the farmyard. In several places along the ditch we found the black filth. There has been an attempt to drain the yard in another direction. The left boot had apparently become detached in the work of excavation.

The Moat Farm is a very lonely place, and the surrounding country is very thinly populated; the nearest village is, I think, Rickling, and the nearest house is about half a mile away, which is Rickling Vicarage. The other villages are Clavering and Quendon, and they are further off. On 4th



The Clothing found on Miss Holland's body

Evidence for the Prosecution.

David Scott

May I found in the Moat Farm a box of 34 revolver cartridges loaded; they were in a tin in a shut-up cupboard in the kitchen. They were covered with seed, and could not be seen until the seed was removed. I have extracted one bullet from one of the 34 cartridges, and I produce it.

At the post-mortem examination I took possession of the clothing on the deceased, and, amongst them I found the upper portion of a buttoned boot, to which some woolly substance still adheres. On carefully washing the woollen under-vest I found that there were two together as produced.

I have had charge of the body and everything connected with it since it was discovered, and it is the one which was examined by Dr. Sprague and Dr. Pepper.

Cross-examined by Mr. ELLIOTT—We found live fish in both moats. There is no flesh on the face of the body, and the features are not recognisable; the head is a skull. The cartridges were found together in a cupboard in the kitchen, where food and crockery were kept; it was unlocked.

Re-examined by Mr. GRUBBE—We found three live fish in the small moat, but a large quantity in the large moat; they could not get from the small moat to the larger one.

Did you find any watch, chain, or jewellery upon the deceased?—No, not a scrap of anything.

No purse or money?—No.

By a JUROR—Any gloves?—No, nor any hat.

Re-examination continued—I noticed that grass was growing on part of the ditch as filled in, and had the appearance of not having been disturbed for some time; branches from stubs of ash and elder spread over the spot where the body was found, and I had to cut them off to enable me to dig for the body. The spot is between two trees. I produce photographs A, B, C, D, and E of the Moat Farm and of the spot where the body was found, which is indicated by a white handkerchief.

Further cross-examined—The branches came from growing trees or, rather, stubs.

Dr. AUGUSTUS JOSEPH PEPPER, examined by Mr. GILL—I reside at 13 Wimpole Street, London. I am a master in surgery, London, and a fellow of the Royal College of Sur-

Samuel Herbert Dougal.

Dr A. J. Pepper

geons, England, a surgeon and lecturer on surgery at St. Mary's Hospital, London, and examiner in forensic medicine for University of London.

On 29th April, 1903, I made a post-mortem examination of the deceased at the Moat Farm, Clavering, assisted by Dr. Sprague, of Saffron Walden. The body, which was lying on a table in the greenhouse, was that of an adult female. It was enveloped in clothes to which a quantity of moist clay-like soil was adherent; the body was lying on its right side, the left leg drawn up and the right leg slightly bent; the head was somewhat bent towards the chest, and the spine slightly bent towards the right side. The length of the body as it lay was 5 feet 1 inch. It had the clothing on which I have seen produced to-day. I took some measurements in order to arrive at the probable height of the person when alive. The length of the thigh bone was $16\frac{3}{4}$ inches, the right leg bone was $13\frac{3}{8}$ inches, the right arm bone was 11 inches, the length of the feet $8\frac{1}{4}$ inches. The body was that of an adult female very much decomposed; the top of the skull was denuded of the soft structure and quite bare, and so was part of the face. The body must have been in contact with wet soil for a very long time. The left foot was detached from the body, probably by the removal. I found no deformity in the body, and I found what I believed to be remains of blood on the left side of the neck. Nearly all the soft structures of the body were converted into a material called adipocere. There was a considerable quantity of hair remaining on the body on the part covered by the clothes. There was no fracture of the trunk or limbs, and no dislocation of the vertebræ. I examined the skull last; on the right side, above and behind the ear, there was a round aperture, situated 3 inches vertically above the top of the mastoid process and an inch and a quarter behind it; the margin of the aperture was sharply defined; the diameter was a quarter of an inch. A fragment of the inner table of the skull, a quarter of an inch in diameter, was lying just within the aperture. At the aperture was a fine piece of lead attached to the bone which had been cut off the bullet as it traversed the bone. I produce the piece of lead. On

Evidence for the Prosecution.

Dr A. J. Pepper

the left side of the head there was a more or less circular aperture, the centre of which was an inch and a half behind the external angular process of the frontal bone and one inch and a half above the zygoma. The opening was three-eighths of an inch wide from before back and half an inch from above down. The outer table of the skull was splintered off more than the inner, especially at the fore part of the aperture. There were three portions of detached bone lying close to the aperture.

The bullet produced was found by me in the skull, lying immediately below the aperture on the left side; it was elongated in shape, and it weighs 85 grains. The outer covering of the brain was still quite tough; the brain was remarkably preserved considering the generally advanced state of the decomposition of the body.

Would the wound you saw cause immediate unconsciousness?—Yes.

And that would continue till death?—Yes.

I should say from the amount of injury done the shot was fired near the head, but I cannot say how near in consequence of the absence through decomposition of singeing the hair, scorching the skin, or blackening by powder. I am certain that the bullet entered on the right side, and was arrested on the left after driving out the bone on the left side. The bullet wound described could not, in my opinion, be self-inflicted; the shot must have been fired from behind, because the direction taken by the bullet was from above down forwards and to the left. The degree of preservation of the brain, in my opinion, points to the body having been interred shortly after death, that is, before the usual form of decomposition had set in.

The jaws and teeth are remarkably well formed. All the teeth were present except the left upper wisdom tooth, which must have been lost for a long time, because the bone, where it had been, was much wasted, and the corresponding tooth in the lower jaw had grown above the level of the other teeth in consequence of there being no tooth opposed to it to prevent its growth upwards. Four teeth had been stopped in the lower jaw, three in the upper. The teeth of the lower jaw :

Samuel Herbert Dougal.

Dr A. J. Pepper

(1) large metal stopping on the outer side of the left wisdom tooth, (2) a small stopping near the centre of the crown on the right wisdom tooth, (3) large metal stopping in anterior part of the first right molar, (4) large metal stopping in posterior part of second right bicuspid. Teeth of the upper jaw: (1) metal stopping in outer side of right wisdom tooth, (2) metal stopping in posterior part and outer side of right second molar tooth, (3) small metal stopping at the junction of the fang with the crown on the outer side of the left canine tooth. Some of the internal viscera were recognisable, others had quite disappeared

I formed an opinion as to the age, that the person was not less than forty nor more than sixty. I have come to that conclusion from certain data which I have discovered.

The deceased had small feet From my measurements I should say the height of the woman when alive was 5 feet 4 inches—she might have been a little under or a little over. From my examination I have formed the opinion that death occurred between three and five years ago. I have weighed the bullet taken from the cartridge by Inspector Scott, and its weight is 87 grains. The piece off the bullet found in the skull would weigh 2 or 3 grains, and as far as I can tell the two bullets are similar. The part of the bullet which did not strike the bone is exactly the same size as the similar part of the bullet taken from the cartridge.

Cross-examined by Mr. ELLIOTT—I had seen reports of the case before I was engaged upon it, but I knew next to nothing about it. I had not noticed for how long Miss Holland had disappeared, but I might have seen it. To-day is the first day I have seen the box and the cartridges.

I was shown some very small bullets, which could not have possibly caused the injury described. I was then shown a large pistol. I have not been shown any other skull. The wound on the right-hand side of the skull was 2 inches or a little more behind the ear. If the wound was self-inflicted it was practically impossible for the bullet to have taken the direction it did. The fact of interring a body tends to preserve the brain. Decomposition generally takes place in a healthy body in three days after death, but I have seen them

Evidence for the Prosecution.

Dr A. J. Pepper

badly decomposed in twenty-four hours, and hardly at all at the end of a week. The body might have shown the signs mentioned and not been buried for three days after death; that is possible, but rather improbable. From the condition of the body it is impossible to say with certainty the age of the deceased at any year within forty and sixty, and quite impossible to fix the time of death at any time within three and five years. The features were not recognisable—there were none at all—and it was impossible to identify the body from its general appearance. The contour of the head showed the shape of the face somewhat.

Re-examined by Mr. GILL—I am of the opinion that the shot which caused death was fired by a person in a higher position than the deceased. It might have been fired as the deceased was sitting in a cart.

Dr. WILLIAM CARR SPRAGUE, examined by Mr. GILL—I am an M.D. of Edinburgh and an L.R.C.P. of England, and I reside at Saffron Walden. On 27th April, 1903, I went to the Moat Farm, Clavering, and in an excavated ditch in the farm-yard side of the drive I saw the body of the deceased. It was about four feet below the surface and lying in a semi-prone position on its right side with the head towards the farm-yard. The body was partly covered with decomposed straw and boughs of trees; it was clothed with the clothes produced to-day. By my direction, after being photographed, the body was removed to the house. The body was that of a female. I was present and assisted Mr. Pepper on 29th April in making a post-mortem examination. I have heard Mr. Pepper give his evidence to-day, and I agree with his evidence. I was present when the bullet was found.

Cross-examined by Mr. ELLIOTT—I have been to the Moat Farm before

Had you been shown another skull?—Yes, it was found in an outhouse at Moat Farm.

Did you form any opinion as to the age of that skull?—I was not asked to give an opinion.

As a wise man you do not give an opinion until you are asked?—No.

Samuel Herbert Dougal.

Alexander Daniels

ALEXANDER DANIELS, examined by Mr. GRUBBE—I am superintendent of police for the Walden Division. I produce the pair of boots which have been shown to the witness Mold, and which I found in the Moat Farm in one of the rooms. I saw the prisoner write the receipt D150, which is put in as a specimen of his handwriting. I have searched at the Moat Farm for a revolver, but have not found one.

GEORGE LEE MOLD, examined by Mr. GRUBBE—I am a boot and shoe maker carrying on business at 454 Edgware Road, London. Miss Holland was a customer of mine during the years from 1884 to 1898. On 7th January, 1897, Miss Holland ordered a pair of boots from me, and I took particulars in writing of the order and measure. The boots were made at my shop, and were delivered on 21st January following to Miss Holland, c/o Mrs. Nicols, 42 Cornwall Road, Bayswater. I observe on the waist of the right boot produced my brand "Mold." The boots produced and which were found on the body are lined with curly lamb's wool. I can see traces of it. I am sure that the boots produced are the pair mentioned which I made for Miss Holland in January, 1897. I am sure of that, because they were the first ever made for Miss Holland with a toecap. They also had $1\frac{3}{4}$ -inch heels.

On 23rd August, 1898, I measured Miss Holland for another pair of boots. She was then living at 37 Elgin Crescent, London. I took the particulars and measure in writing, and when she came on that day she was wearing the boots previously produced to me. There was to be a slight difference between the two pairs of boots; the pair then ordered were to be higher in the heel, higher leg, and a trifle longer than before. The boots now produced by Superintendent Daniels as having been found at the Moat Farm* are the pair I made for Miss Holland on the order of 23rd August, 1898. They have my stamp "Mold" on the waist; they are lined with small curly lamb's wool. I produce the lasts I made them on. The size is $2\frac{1}{2}$ length and 4 fitting, which latter means the width. I produce the stamp I use. All the boots I make

* A different pair of boots, found in the house.—Ed.

Evidence for the Prosecution.

George L. Mold

are stamped "Mold" in the waist. The photograph produced, marked D3, is a photograph of Miss C. C. Holland. The 1897 pair of boots are in accordance with the order given, glove kid, and the pair made in 1898 glacé kid.

Cross-examined by Mr. ELLIOTT—I have been in business for thirty years. I have lined boots with similar lining before. This lining is used very rarely in the trade. There is no peculiarity or deformity about the boots. They are not of French manufacture, and they are not size 3. The difference between size $2\frac{1}{2}$ and 3 is $\frac{1}{8}$ th of an inch. There was a toe-pin on both pairs which make them nearly the length of 3's. The pair found in the Moat Farm are not worn.

Re-examined—I have not seen Miss Holland since August, 1898.

The Court adjourned.

Samuel Herbert Dougal.

Second Day—Tuesday, 23rd June, 1903.

GEORGE LEE MOLD, recalled and further examined by Mr. GILL—I made five pairs of boots from the lasts which I produced yesterday, and of these three pairs were made for Miss Holland.

HENRY JOHN CHURCHILL, examined by Mr. GRUBBE—I am a gun, rifle, and ammunition manufacturer, and carry on business at 8 Agar Street, Strand, London. I have had thirty-five years' experience in my business. I have examined the 34 cartridges found at the Moat Farm by Sergeant Scott. According to the box they are in, they were manufactured by the Union Metallic Ammunition Company, an American firm. I have removed several of the bullets from the cases. On weighing them with the grease lubricant on the cannellure, they weighed 88 grains each, and without the grease lubricant one grain less. The bullets are stamped out and not made in a mould. The 34 cartridges are, in my opinion, revolver .32 calibre. I have made experiments with the cartridges by firing at a skull at distances of 1 yard, 2 yards, 2 feet, and 6 inches. The one I fired at a distance of 6 inches smashed up in a very similar way to the bullet found in Miss Holland's skull.

By Mr. Justice WRIGHT—Have you seen that skull?—Yes.

Examination continued—I have seen the bullet found in the skull; it is similar to the others, the same size and calibre. It is slightly of less weight. I have weighed it with the piece in the possession of and produced by the witness Dr. Pepper, and they weigh 87 grains. I have seen the apertures in the skull of the deceased, and I am of opinion that the bullet was fired from a revolver and at a short distance, from 6 to 12 inches away. If the bullet had been fired at a greater distance it would have attained greater velocity, and would most likely have gone clean through the skull and would have made a cleaner aperture. All revolvers have rifle barrels, and the bullet found in Miss Holland's skull has marks of the rifling.

Cross-examined by Mr. ELLIOTT—Similar cartridges could

Evidence for the Prosecution.

Henry J Churchill

be bought in many shops in England, and could be used in a rifle as well as a revolver, but I have never seen a rifle made to take that cartridge. A very well-known test to determine the distances at which a weapon is fired is the appearance of scorching or blackening of the skin or hair. Those appearances are absent in this case. I could say from appearance of the aperture whether the revolver was fired at a distance of 1 or 3 feet from the skull. I have made experiments at those distances in this case. There is an appreciable difference in the velocity between 3 and 6 feet. I don't think it is possible that there would have been the same appearances at the aperture if fired at 3 feet. It would have been much cleaner at 3 feet. This is, I consider, a matter of opinion.

Re-examined—I have had experience with American arms.

PHILIP ROWE, examined by Mr. GRUBBE—I am a farmer, and reside at Curls Farm, Clavering. At the Coronation Sports at Clavering last year I acted as starter, and the prisoner lent me a small revolver. It was loaded with blank cartridges; the prisoner had promised to make me some for the purpose. After the sports were partly over I returned him the revolver.

HENRY PILGRIM, examined by Mr. GILL—I live at Anstey, in the county of Hertford, and am a labourer. I worked for Mr. Savill at the Moat Farm, then called Coldhams, for about twelve months before he left, and I stayed on with the prisoner till 8th June, 1899. *There was a lady living there with the prisoner whom I now know as Miss Holland. The photograph marked D3 is something like her. I fetched her to the farm in April, 1899, I believe, from Market Row, Saffron Walden. The lady was missing from the farm for about a fortnight before I left.

Do you remember after you missed Miss Holland another lady coming?—Yes.

How did she come?—I went to the Newport Station and fetched her, with Mr. Dougal. She was younger than Miss Holland, and said she was the daughter of the prisoner. This was a few days before I left. I went away to Anstey. The lady was accompanied by a little girl.

Samuel Herbert Dougal.

Henry Pilgrim

Cross-examined by Mr. ELLIOTT—It was perhaps a fortnight from the time the lady left to the time the other came Mr. Dougal did not appear to work like an ordinary farmer. I do not think he knew much about it.

Re-examined by Mr. GILL—When I first went to work at Coldhams there was a ditch running from the farmyard to the little moat. The portion of the ditch from the roadway to the little moat was filled in during the time I was working for Mr. Savill, about level with the adjoining land. The ditch between the farmyard and the roadway was open, and the drainage ran through the open ditch, through a pipe under the part filled in to the little moat. Soon after the prisoner took possession he told me he was going to have the part from the farmyard to the road filled in. I asked him where the drainage was going if he filled up the ditch, and he said he was going to have another drain cut across the roadway into another ditch, and this new drain would go through the cartshed at the end of the barn. He asked me where he could get the material from for filling in the ditch and I told him up the lane on the other side of the house. The prisoner then instructed me to commence filling in the ditch with some rubbish I picked up about the yard and some from the lane. I commenced this work about a week, a fortnight, or three weeks—I cannot exactly say—after the prisoner took possession. I commenced filling in at the farmyard end of the ditch. I worked at it at odd times and not every day, and I was at times assisted in filling in by Law and Flitton. The ditch was from 4 to 5 feet deep. I never put any bushes in the ditch.

Have you been shown the spot where the body was found?—Yes, it was under an elder tree.

When you left in June had the ditch been filled in?—It had been filled in nearer the road.

Cross-examined by Mr. ELLIOTT—The prisoner told me on my first going to the farm that he intended to have the ditch filled up.

Was it during the time that Miss Holland was there that he first told you about filling up the ditch?—Yes, and there was a little put in

Evidence for the Prosecution.

Henry Pilgrim

By way of commencement?—Yes.

Can you tell me whether it was during the time that Miss Holland was there that he helped you to fill in the ditch?—I cannot say positively. He only helped me once.

Was the earth brought there in a cart?—Yes.

Did you notice on any occasion when you were helping to fill in the ditch whether there had apparently been any work done since you had been there and which you had not done yourself?—No.

When the dirt was brought in the cart it was simply shot in and not rammed in in any way?—No. I usually left off work at half-past five to six o'clock.

By Mr. GILL—Did you notice at any time that work had been done there during the night?—No.

ALFRED LAW, examined by Mr. GILL—I am a labourer residing at Clavering, Essex. I worked at the Moat Farm for Mr. Savill, and when he left I went and worked for him on other land at Clavering. Later I went to work for the prisoner at the end of May or beginning of June, 1899; the witness Pilgrim was working there then. In Mr. Savill's time there was a ditch which drained the farmyard into the little moat, and the part of the ditch from the roadway to the little moat was filled up and was piped to carry the drainage. Afterwards Monk and I took up the pipes to lay in another direction under the cartshed. When I went back to work with the prisoner Pilgrim had commenced at the farmyard end to fill in the remainder of the ditch, and when Pilgrim left the whole of this portion was not completely filled in, and Flitton and I completed doing so. I never saw the prisoner help to fill in. I saw Miss Holland come with the prisoner before Mr. Savill left. I left the prisoner's employ at Christmas, 1901. I did not see Miss Holland during the time I was in the prisoner's employ.

After Dougal came into possession, did you see another lady there?—Yes.

Do you know who she was?—Yes, his wife. She remained there down to the time I left.

I went into Mr. Dougal's employ at the Moat Farm about the end of May or beginning of June, 1899, and remained

Samuel Herbert Dougal.

Alfred Law

there in his service until Christmas, 1901 I never during that time saw any alteration or the appearance of any disturbance on the surface of the ditch after it had been filled up. If the surface of the ditch had been disturbed I think I must have seen it, as we used to walk across the place where the body was found every day to get food for the horses and other animals from the barn. In the autumn of 1899 I fetched some shrubs and trees from the Newport Railway Station to Moat Farm, and assisted in planting them on the ground from the motor house over the ditch in question. I never saw any alteration in the surface of the ditch all the time I was there.

Cross-examined by Mr. ELLIOTT—How late did you work as a rule?—Until 5.30. Sometimes, I was there until midnight, and was then paid overtime.

EMMA BURGESS, examined by Mr GRUBBE—I am in service at 16 West Hill, Highgate I know the prisoner I remember him and a lady going to live at the Moat Farm, Clavering At that time I resided with my parents in the village. In April, 1899, I went with Mrs Read, of Clavering, to the Moat Farm, and assisted in putting the furniture straight The lady passed as Mrs Dougal, and had golden hair I worked there two days only I went back to the farm on 2nd June to live there. The lady I first saw had gone away, and there was another lady there who was said to be Mrs Dougal, and who was much younger than the first lady. I never saw the first lady again after leaving the house in April. I now know her name was Miss Holland. I never saw her the whole time I was with Mr. and Mrs. Dougal. She never came to the house, and I never heard them mention her name. The prisoner used to go and meet the postman and take the letters himself.

Cross-examined by Mr. ELLIOTT—How was it you came back into the service of Dougal the second time?—The lady sent for me.

Do you mean the second Mrs. Dougal, as you call her?—Yes.

How long did you stay there the second time?—I really cannot say.



Miss Holland's body lying in the greenhouse before the inquest

Evidence for the Prosecution.

Emma Burgess

Some months?—Yes.

Did you ever say anything at all to either Mr. or Mrs. Dougal about the first lady you saw there?—I believe I told Mrs. Dougal I had been there before when there was another lady there I never said anything to the prisoner about the first lady.

Was there a little dog there?—Yes.

Which was there in the first lady's time?—Yes

And it was there on 1st August?—Yes

When you were at the farm the second time you slept there?—Yes.

Re-examined by Mr. GILL—Do you remember speaking to Mrs. Dougal or the prisoner about the first lady you had seen there?—Yes, I spoke to Mrs. Dougal.

Did you ever hear what had become of her?—Yes, that she had gone on the Continent

Who told you that?—Mrs. Dougal

Did the prisoner say anything to you himself as to what had become of her?—No.

Mrs FRANCES LOUISE MORTON, examined by Mr. GILL—I am the wife of the Rev. Samuel Morton, the vicar of Clavering. In June, 1899, I with my husband visited at the Moat Farm. At that time I did not see any one resembling photograph D2. The prisoner introduced the lady living there as his widowed daughter. I afterwards ascertained she was his real wife. My husband and I visited occasionally.

Cross-examined by Mr. ELLIOTT—Was the name of Miss Holland ever mentioned to you?—Yes.

By whom?—By the lady who was first introduced to me as the prisoner's widowed daughter, but who I afterwards ascertained was the prisoner's wife.

When was this?—In October, 1899.

In what way was Miss Holland referred to?—It was in the ordinary course of conversation.

Re-examined by Mr. GILL—I understand that the name arose in consequence of a question about some ladies' clothing?—Yes

What was it that occurred?—Mrs Dougal showed me some

Samuel Herbert Dougal.

Mrs F. L. Morton

ladies' clothing which, he said, had been left there by a Miss Holland.

What did it consist of?—A complete ladies' wardrobe.

Was anything said as to where this lady was?—It was said she had gone on a yacht.

LUCY PITTMAN, examined by Mr. GRUBBE—I reside at the Quendon Post Office in Rickling parish. I am assistant to my mother, who is the postmistress, and have held that appointment since February, 1899. At that time the Moat Farm was called Coldhams Farm, and was in the occupation of Mrs. Savill. Some little time later the prisoner came to reside at the Moat Farm. He called and said he had changed the name from Coldhams to the Moat Farm, and that all letters to the Moat Farm were to be delivered there. From that time to the present time letters have been addressed to the Moat Farm; some have been addressed to Samuel H. Dougal, some to S. Herbert Dougal, and some to Miss Camille C Holland, Moat Farm, Quendon, Essex

Have those letters been coming ever since April, 1899?—Yes.

Can you tell me about when the last letter came to the Moat Farm addressed to Miss Camille C Holland?—About March of this year. Some of the letters have been sealed and some have been circulars unsealed. The sealed letters have come to about six months from now. I cannot say the size of the envelopes, but they might be some big enough to take a banker's passbook. During the time since the prisoner has been at the Moat Farm different people have delivered the letters—Edward Negus at first, for about a year. During his delivery all letters addressed to Mr. Dougal and Miss Holland would be handed to him to deliver. After he left off, for a short time the letters were delivered by my brother, Charles Pittman, and then by Robert Clayden for about six months, commencing in September, 1900. When he ceased to deliver I delivered the letters. There were letters addressed to Mr. Dougal and Miss Camille C. Holland, and most of the letters I handed to the prisoner and some to the servant. The prisoner often met me at the gate and took the letters. I do not remember seeing Miss Hol-

Evidence for the Prosecution.

Lucy Pittman

land I know Mrs. Dougal. I have seen her at the Moat Farm

The London mails arrive at the Post Office at about five o'clock in the morning. Letters to be delivered by the first post have to be posted in London at 5.30 or 6 o'clock. When I delivered letters I used to start at about 7 o'clock, and arrived at the Moat Farm at 7.20 or 7.30. I rode a bicycle when I delivered letters. If I walked I could not get there till 8 or 8.30. When I said that letters had to be posted in London at 5.30 or 6 to be delivered the first post next morning I was referring to country letters generally posted in London. I now find that letters posted later in London would be delivered by the first post at Quendon the next morning.

Cross-examined by Mr. ELLIOTT—Did you not say in a previous inquiry that you yourself had delivered letters at the Moat Farm as early as 7.20?—Yes, by cycling.

Would you cycle there when the weather was fine?—Yes.

What time does the London delivery reach you? About seven o'clock?—No, five o'clock.

In the ordinary way you start delivering at seven?—Yes.

Do you ever have people call for letters?—Occasionally.

What time is the office open?—Seven o'clock.

Do you know the latest time a letter can be posted in London for delivery at Quendon next morning?—Something after ten at night.

Re-examined by Mr. GILL—How far is Quendon Post Office from the Moat Farm?—A little over 2 miles.

In 1899 had you a bicycle?—No.

The boys that delivered letters used to walk?—Yes.

EDWARD NEGUS, examined by Mr. GRUBBE—I live at Rickling, and am a houseboy. Some time ago I was employed as a post boy—over three years ago. I delivered letters from the Quendon Post Office, and amongst other places I delivered letters at the Moat Farm, Quendon. I delivered all letters given to me by the last witness (Lucy Pittman). I delivered letters addressed to Miss Holland at the Moat Farm.

ROBERT CLAYDEN, examined by Mr. GRUBBE—I am a labourer and live at Quendon. In September, 1900, I was

Samuel Herbert Dougal.

Robert Clayden

employed by Miss Pittman at the Quendon Post Office to deliver letters for about six months. Amongst other places I delivered letters at the Moat Farm, Clavering, and sometimes there were letters addressed to Miss Camille C. Holland. I sometimes delivered the letters to the prisoner in the field where he came to meet me, and these included letters addressed to Miss Holland.

KATE CRANWELL, examined by Mr. GILL—I am a single woman, and am eighteen years of age. I live with my parents at Mill End Lane, Clavering. In November, 1901, along with my sister Eliza, I went to the Moat Farm. I saw the prisoner and Mrs. Dougal in the conservatory. My sister went about dressmaking, and I was engaged as housemaid on 9th December, 1901. Hannah Cole was there as general servant. She is a girl of weak intellect, and she left about a week after I got there. My sister Millie, aged sixteen, came to take her place, and she stayed there with me until she went with Mrs. Dougal to Ballingry Cottage, Biggin Hill, on 6th June, 1902. I was then left alone in the house with Mr. Dougal. After he became intimate with me he allowed me to wear two gold rings; one was set with two blue stones and a diamond, the other with a single diamond. I was there about nine months; I left in September, 1902. During that time letters very often came addressed to Miss C. C. Holland. I remember three at Whitsuntide, when the prisoner and my sister were away. I noticed that some of the linen was marked "S. A. Holland" and some "C. C. Holland," and some underlinen marked "C. C. Holland." I saw one picture marked "C. C. Holland." There was in the spare room a large black trunk with "C. C. Holland" painted in white on the lid; it contained 15 ladies' dresses, some silk, silk shawls, silk gloves, and almost everything a lady would require. I never saw the lady represented in the photograph marked D2.

I am not quite sure whether the trunk was marked "C. C. H." or "C. C. Holland." I remember Mrs. Dougal leaving the Moat Farm some months before I did, and after she left I, by the prisoner's directions, packed

Evidence for the Prosecution.

Kate Cranwell

a quantity of clothing in the trunk I have just referred to. I thought they belonged to Mrs. Dougal. There were already some clothes there. I do not know whether they were sent to Mrs. Dougal, but I think so. The trunk was taken away in the prisoner's pony trap. I saw the prisoner open the three letters addressed to Miss Holland which arrived in the prisoner's absence at Whitsuntide, 1902; I saw him read them and throw them into the fire. During the time I was at the Moat Farm I saw some firearms, some guns, and a revolver; I saw the revolver in August last, and I saw some cartridges. The revolver was given to Mr. Rowe, and was used for starting at the Coronation Sports last year at Clavering.

Cross-examined by Mr. ELLIOTT—I have seen the police since I last gave evidence about the revolver. As to the underlinen, I remember swearing the exact opposite at the inquest and saying that there was not any underlinen marked "C. C. Holland" This was incorrect; I remember that there was some so marked. When the letters were opened I was attending to the tea some of the time. During the time the prisoner was away at Whitsuntide, when the three letters arrived addressed to Miss Holland, there were several for the prisoner. When he opened them he stood with his back to the fire. The envelopes were all about the same shape. When he opened Miss Holland's letters he only had the three letters in his hand. My sister was not in the same room all the time; she came in with the prisoner, who opened his own letters first. The pistol looked like a new one last year. Before the coroner I did not mention the cartridges. When Mr. Rowe brought back the revolver it was put into a chest of drawers in the prisoner's bedroom.

Re-examined by Mr. GILL—I say the revolver was new, because it was bright. I assisted to make the cartridges into blank ones by putting paper in.

ELIZA CRANWELL, examined by Mr. GILL—I am a single woman, and reside with my parents at Mill End Lane, Clavering. I am a dressmaker. In 1901 I went to Moat Farm, and was employed by Mrs. Dougal to do some dress-making. I altered a number of dresses to fit Mrs. Dougal;

Samuel Herbert Dougal.

Eliza Cranwell

they were taken out of a trunk on the lid of which "C. C. Holland" was painted. I never saw the lady represented by the photographs D2 and D3. I stayed at the house a week at a time to do work. I have seen the prisoner write, and I should know his handwriting. I saw three letters addressed to Miss Holland come to Moat Farm. I saw the prisoner open and read the three letters addressed to Miss Holland and throw them into the fire. I came with the prisoner into the room.

Cross-examined by Mr. ELLIOTT—I saw Mrs. Dougal take the dresses out of the trunk, and I am sure "C. C. Holland" was painted on the lid of the trunk. The prisoner went down into the kitchen before opening the three letters. I remember that there were three letters for Miss Holland; there were other letters, but I did not see him open them.

Did Mrs. Dougal leave the house and go away?—Yes.

Do you know whether there were any divorce proceedings between her husband and herself?—Yes. I served the papers myself at Tenby at Whitsuntide.

Re-examined by Mr. GILL—I was away with the prisoner to serve Mrs. Dougal with divorce papers. We occupied separate apartments, and I was paid for my services.

MARY ELIZABETH NICHOL, examined by Mr. GRUBBE—I live at Burnt Mill Cottages, Netteswell, near Harlow, and am a domestic servant. I was domestic servant to the prisoner at the Moat Farm from 6th November, 1902, to 30th January, 1903. During that time the only residents in the house were the prisoner, Georgina Cranwell, and myself. I never saw any one answering to the description of the lady in the photograph produced marked D3. During my residence there I saw three letters addressed to Miss Holland.

Cross-examined by Mr. ELLIOTT—I cannot say what the letters were like—whether they were circulars or not I cannot say.

During the time you were there you saw nothing of Miss Holland or the prisoner's wife?—No.

GEORGE COOTE, examined by Mr. GILL—I am a solicitor carrying on business at 191 Fleet Street, London. I acted

Evidence for the Prosecution.

George Coote

for Mr. Savill in 1900 as solicitor in the sale of Coldhams Farm, when we were instructed there was a contract. The purchase money had been paid, and Mr. Harrison, of the firm of Ingram & Harrison, had acted for all parties, including the mortgagees. In January, 1900, I was instructed by the executors of the late Mr. Savill to act for them in connection with the sale of the farm, and Mr. Harding acted for the prisoner. Mr. Harrison was then dead. There were certain difficulties which delayed the completion up to the time I was instructed. On 26th January, 1900, I received the draft conveyance for perusal from Mr. Harding. I could not advise my clients to complete. The deeds had been handed over by Mr. Harrison to the prisoner, except the conveyance, and my clients had only received a small portion of the purchase money. The prisoner issued a writ for specific performance, a copy of which I produce, dated 2nd March, 1900, and marked D100, the plaintiff being Samuel Herbert Dougal and the defendants Rebecca Savill (widow) and Henry Savill. I entered an appearance to the writ on behalf of the defendants to the action, and I afterwards received the statement of claim produced, dated 6th April, 1900, and marked D101. In paragraph 12 it is alleged that there is a contract dated 10th January, 1899, made between Messrs Rutter, duly authorised agents of the defendants, of the one part, and Mr. C. C. Holland, the duly authorised agent of the plaintiff, of the other part, that the purchase money was £1550, and that £200 had been paid as deposit. That action was eventually compounded on the terms stated in the paper now produced, dated 14th June, 1900, and marked D102, one of the terms being that the plaintiff should arrange for satisfactory evidence or direction as to and from Mr. Holland that the plaintiff is entitled to a conveyance in his name. Eventually I received the authority produced, dated 18th June, 1900, and marked D66, purporting to be the authority of Camille C. Holland for the conveyance of the property to S. Herbert Dougal. The signature Camille C. Holland purports to be witnessed by S. Herbert Dougal, and that of Dougal by Reginald T. Harding, 77 Chancery Lane. In due course the conveyance was executed on 20th August, 1900, and handed

Samuel Herbert Dougal.

George Coote

over to Mr. Harding as solicitor for Mr. Dougal; the conveyance is marked D103 The documents marked D67 were handed to me by my clients, and purport to be signed by the prisoner.

Cross-examined by Mr ELLIOTT—I never saw the property. The conveyance of 20th August, 1900, to the prisoner is a perfectly legal document, executed, attested, and stamped according to law, and conveys the legal estate to the prisoner. On 5th April, 1899, £1350 was paid to Mr. Harrison, and there is a recital of it in the deed.

FRANCIS MANLEY BIRD ASHWIN, examined by Mr. GRUBBE—I am an accountant at the Piccadilly branch of the National Provincial Bank. We have a customer named Camille Cecil Holland. She started her account in May, 1895. Her address, I think, was Willesden, London. Since then her addresses have been Yoxford, Hassocks, Sussex; Market Row, Saffron Walden; Moat Farm, Quendon, Essex. I produce her pass book, which contains a correct copy of her account in the books of the bank, which I have examined myself; it is a copy of one of our ordinary ledgers at the bank I produce the cheque marked D1, which was presented at our bank for payment out of Miss Holland's account, and was paid on 2nd September, 1902. That is the only cheque on Miss Holland's account in the possession of the bank, all the other cheques were returned with the pass book in an envelope addressed to Miss Holland, sent to the various addresses I have just stated. The account is in credit at the present time £207 19s 4d. We have some securities belonging to Miss Holland.

The cheque produced marked D1 is the last drawn on Miss Holland's account. On 27th January, 1899, I find a payment in by William Hart & Co. for £1587 18s. The cheque produced, marked D4, is the one for this payment.

On 30th September there is a payment into Miss Holland's account of £940 18s. The cheque produced, marked D5, is the cheque for this item. On 10th October there is credit entry in her account for £67 3s 9d The cheque produced, marked D6, is the cheque for this item. On 20th November, 1900, there is credit entry for £546 3s. The cheque pro-

Evidence for the Prosecution.

Francis M. B. Ashwin

duced, marked D7, is the cheque for this item. On 13th September, 1901, there is a credit for £1454 10s 6d. The cheque produced, marked D8, is the cheque for that item. The five credits just mentioned are drawn by Wm. H. Hart & Co. in favour of Miss Holland.

On 5th December, 1898, there is the first payment out under the name of Dougal. I find other payments to Dougal ~~later~~ on. On 12th January, 1899, I find a payment out of the account for £200 to Rutter. On 5th April following I find a payment to Harrison for £1350. On 22nd April I find a payment to Savill for £300. I find on 8th June following a payment to self for £30—this was paid out by the following Bank of England notes Nos 65070-5, dated 7th January, 1899—that is six £5 notes. On 9th October, 1899, I find a payment to self of £30. That was paid in six Bank of England notes for £5, Nos 29197-29202, dated 5th June, 1899. On 26th October, 1899, there is a payment to self for £30, which was paid in £5 notes, Nos. 26808-13, dated 9th June, 1899. On 8th July, 1899, I find a payment to Sworder for £8 8s. On 3rd October, 1899, I find another for £31 9s. On 12th October, 1899, I find another for £153 5s. 6d. On 25th January, 1902, I find a payment of £12 17s. 8d. to messenger.

The following payments were made out of Miss Holland's account, payable to Dougal, and were paid to the Birkbeck Bank:—31st October, 1899, Dougal, £670; 5th September, 1900, Dougal, £100; 19th October, 1900, Dougal, £64; 26th November, 1900, Dougal, £550; 1st July, 1901, Dougal, £100; 27th September, 1901, Dougal, £1400.

I produce the specimen signature, marked D9, which Miss Holland gave on opening her account on 14th May, 1895. I have examined the signatures to the thirteen letters produced, each marked D10, dating from 19th September, 1895, to 30th April, 1899, and they appear to be all genuine signatures of Camille C Holland. Two of them are written on bank forms, signed by Miss Holland, and the rest are ordinary letters, all in her handwriting.

The last occasion that Miss Holland called at the bank was on 29th September, 1898. I am aware of this, as in the ordinary course of our business one of the before-men-

Samuel Herbert Dougal.

Francis M. B. Ashwin

tioned thirteen documents is a form dated 29th September, 1898, which would be filled up by one of our clerks and signed by the customer at the bank. I know the handwriting in this form; it is that of a former clerk who is now dead. After the last of the thirteen letters marked D10, the letter produced marked D11 is the next letter we can find at the bank with reference to Miss Holland's account—it is dated 29th May, 1899, and is written in the third person, and asks for a cheque book. In the ordinary course of business a cheque book would be sent to the address, and I know a cheque book was sent, but I did not see it addressed.

The next letter is the one produced dated 6th June, 1899, marked D12, purporting to enclose a cheque, and asking for £5 notes to be sent. On the same day a reply was sent, a copy of which is produced, marked D13. It contains the following request:—"I shall be obliged if you will kindly confirm the same by signing it afresh in your usual manner," and it purports to return a cheque payable to Dougal for confirmation. The letter produced, marked D14, dated 7th June, 1899, is the letter we received in reply, which states that the cheque to Mr Dougal was quite correct, and that owing to a sprained hand there might be some discrepancy in the cheques lately signed. On 8th June there was a payment out of £30 in £5 notes, to which I have already referred in my evidence. In the ordinary course of business the notes would be sent to the address given in the letter. On 9th June, 1899, I received the letter produced, marked D15, acknowledging the receipt of the notes, addressed from the Moat Farm.

The next communication we had was a note written on the back of a circular produced, marked D16, which is a request to the bank to forward certificates of Brunner, Mond & Co. to the company.

The next letter is the one produced, marked D17, dated 13th August, 1899, asking for her pass book. It is the usual custom of the bank to forward the pass book accordingly to the address given in the letter, which in this case was the Moat Farm.

The next letter is the one produced, marked D18, and

Evidence for the Prosecution.

Francis M. B. Ashwin

dated 18th September, 1899, signed Camille C. Holland, and requesting the bank to send certificates for the following shares:—United Alkali, £500, and George Newnes Preference, £400. The reply, a copy of which I produce, marked D19, was sent.

The next letter is the one produced, marked D20, dated 29th September, 1899, signed Camille C. Holland, purporting to enclose a cheque for £940 18s. to be placed to her credit, which was done, as I have already stated in evidence.

The next letter is the one dated 7th October, 1899, marked D21, purporting to enclose a cheque and asking for notes to be sent. They were sent with a letter, of which I produce a copy, marked D22. The notes were those I have already referred to in my evidence. I received the letters produced, marked D23 and D24 respectively, both dated 9th October, 1899, forwarding a cheque for £67 3s. 9d. to be credited, and enclosing a circular to be attended to. The cheque was credited as already stated in my evidence. On 11th October, 1899, we received the letter dated the 10th, marked D25, acknowledging the notes for £30; it is written on one of our bank forms, which it is our practice to forward with anything requiring acknowledgment. The next letter is one from Camille C. Holland, dated 25th October, 1899, marked D26, purporting to enclose a cheque and requesting payment by notes. These were sent on the 26th, accompanied by a letter, a copy of which I produce, marked D27; the numbers of the notes I have already stated. .

I afterwards received the letter dated 27th October, 1899, marked D28, acknowledging the notes for £30. The next letter is one produced, dated 27th November, 1899, marked D29, referring to some certificates which had attention. The next letter is one produced, dated 6th December, 1899, and marked D30, asking for the pass book. The next is a note written on the back of a circular dated 3rd August, 1900, produced and marked D31, requesting attention.

The next letter is one dated 1st September, 1900, produced, marked D32, written in the third person and asking the bank to forward certificates to the gas company, which was attended to.

Samuel Herbert Dougal.

Francis M. B. Ashwin

The next letter is one signed Camille C. Holland, dated 31st October, 1900, produced and marked D33, requesting certificates to be sent of City and West End Property (60), Central Uruguay Eastern Extension (15), and Western Extension (50). I produce a copy of our reply, dated 1st November, 1900, and marked D34, forwarding the certificates and stating that it was Northern Extension and not Western. We received the acknowledgment produced, and marked D35, on the form which had been sent for the purpose, dated 2nd November. The next letter was the one produced written in the third person, dated 17th November, 1900, produced and marked D36, purporting to enclose a cheque and asking to have it placed to her credit. The cheque enclosed was Messrs. Hart's cheque for £546, to which I have already referred as placed to her credit on 20th November, 1900.

The next letter is the one produced written in the third person, marked D37, and dated 12th December, 1900, asking for her pass book, which was sent. The next letter is the one produced, marked D38, dated 10th July, 1901, and written in the third person, asking for pass book, which was sent. The next letter is the one dated 21st August, 1901, produced and marked D39, asking for attention to a document purporting to be enclosed. I produce a copy of the reply, dated 22nd August, 1901, and marked D40. The next letter is one purporting to be signed by Camille C. Holland, dated 3rd September, 1901, and marked D41, requesting us to forward to Messrs. Hart & Co., her brokers, £500 Cape of Good Hope, 1875, 4½ per cent.; £300 Manila Railway Company 6 per cent. Prior Lien Mort.; £300 Inter-Oceanic Railway of Mexico 5 per cent.; Palace Theatre, £250 10s. ordinary shares. The certificates were forwarded to Messrs. Hart accordingly, and we wrote to Miss Holland informing her thereof, a copy of which letter I produce, dated 4th September, 1901, and marked D42. We received the letter dated 13th September, 1901, marked D43, enclosing a cheque for £1454 10s. 6d. to be placed to her account—it is Messrs. Hart & Co.'s cheque, to which I have already referred. We received a letter dated 9th January, 1902, marked D44, asking for a small box in brown paper to be forwarded; it is written in the third

Evidence for the Prosecution.

Francis M. B. Ashwin

person. I produce a copy of the bank's reply, dated 10th January, 1902, and marked D45. The box wrapped in brown paper was sent as requested. I saw the box—it was a smallish one, and I believe it was a tin box, I should think about the size of the one produced. We received the letter produced, dated 14th January, 1902, written in the third person and marked D46, acknowledging receipt of the box. The next letter and the last we received is one produced, dated 15th February, 1902, written in the third person and marked D47, asking for the pass book, which was sent. It is the custom of the bank to return cheques with the pass book unless we are asked not to do so.

After 30th April, 1899, we have no record of any other address of Miss Holland except the Moat Farm, Coldhams, Quendon, Essex, and that is the address I should have written to if I had been communicating with Miss Holland at the present time and these proceedings had not been commenced.

Referring to the only cheque produced and marked D1, it is No. 39726, and the cheque book including the cheque was issued on 1st June, 1899, numbered from 39681 to 39740. The account is debited on 1st June with 5s. for the cheque book.

Cross-examined by Mr. ELLIOTT—In my opinion the cheque for £28 15s. marked D1 is undoubtedly in the handwriting of Miss Holland. I take the same view as to all other documents produced and purporting to be written by Miss Holland, with the exception of two, and that view is based on an experience of twenty-four years in the banking world. All the cheques presented have been invariably paid without demur, including the one of 6th June which we wrote about after it was paid. Since the account was started in 1895 a good many cheques have been drawn, and I and my officials have had many opportunities of seeing her signature. I believe the endorsements on the five cheques drawn by Hart & Co. are in the handwriting of Miss Holland.

During the time Miss Holland has banked with us she has had five different addresses. Some of her letters were written from Market Row, Saffron Walden, and the letter of 29th April, 1899, was written from the Moat Farm; the bank have

Samuel Herbert Dougal.

Francis M. B. Ashwin

not kept the envelopes; we only keep them for a fortnight—it is impossible to say where the letters were posted.

When the witness Holland came to the bank he was shown the cheque D1, and he immediately said it was a forgery. The other documents produced were placed on the table before him, and amongst them some that Miss Holland had signed at the bank herself. My recollection is that he said that they, including those which had been signed at the bank, were all forgeries. He did not, as far as I remember, look at them carefully, except the cheque. He did not mention to me that he had not seen her handwriting for many years. My dealings were with Inspector Marden, who said he thought they were forgeries when he saw them. I think Inspector Marden brought me some other handwriting of Miss Holland. In the documents marked D10 she addresses her letters in different ways, sometimes addressing the manager by the name of manager alone, sometimes "Dear Sir," on one occasion "Dear Mr. Robinson," and she varies her signature very considerably, but not unusually so. In the remaining documents there is a difference in the way the letters are addressed, sometimes in the first person and sometimes in the third—sometimes "the Manager of the National Provincial Bank, Piccadilly," and sometimes with the words "St. James's Branch" added.

No outside person could possibly get access to the bank signature book. The signature to the cheque D1 is exactly like the signature to the signature book, the signature to some of the letters varying slightly from it. I do not see any two exactly alike. The signatures in the letters marked D10 vary from the signature in the signature book, and the signatures on the forms signed at the bank also vary from the signature in the signature book. The signatures which are most alike are the signature in the signature book, the signature to the form dated 29th September, 1898, marked D10, and the cheque D1.

Re-examined by Mr. GILL—There are about 3000 customers at our branch of the bank. The two letters in the third person, marked D11 and D12, are not in the handwriting of Miss Holland—they do not pretend to be.

10

£ 397.26

28 August 1902

Mr. J. Heath



Mr. J. Heath

The sum of Seventy-eight pounds five shillings

£ 28. 15. 0

Samuel P. Hooper

The "Heath" Cheque, forged by S. H. Dougal

Evidence for the Prosecution.

Francis M. B. Ashwin

In my opinion, Miss Holland wrote the whole of the letter marked D14, and the explanation that she had a sprained wrist is sufficient explanation to account for the laboured handwriting. I consider the signature perfectly genuine. I am of opinion that the signature on D15 is genuine, and compares with the signatures of the letters marked D10.

The excepted letters are the first letters I have been able to find which we received from Miss Holland in the third person, and the letter of 29th May, 1899, marked D11, is the first letter which we have been able to find that we received not written in Miss Holland's handwriting, and I know of no other. We are still searching. In my opinion the two excepted letters which are written in the third person and are not in the handwriting of Miss Holland are in the same handwriting as the entries in the diaries produced by Inspector Marden. I am of opinion that the letter marked D29 is the handwriting of Miss Holland. On looking further into the letters I find that D32 is also not in Miss Holland's handwriting, and that it is in the same handwriting as the entries in the diary. As to the letter D39, I am of opinion that the whole is in the handwriting of Miss Holland. I have no reason to doubt it. The endorsed signature of D4 is much more like the signatures on the 2nd and 4th of D10. I am not prepared to state that the date on the cheque D1 is in the handwriting of Miss Holland, but I see no reason to doubt it. I am of opinion that Miss Holland could have written the date 28, and the figures are not like the 1st and 2nd I observe in the diary. I consider that the date bears a stronger resemblance to Miss Holland's handwriting than to the prisoner's.

With regard to the cheque, Mr. Holland was very positive that it was a forgery, and my impression was that he believed the other documents were all forgeries—but I was attending to Inspector Marden and not to Mr. Holland.

Further cross-examined—D32 is obviously not written by Miss Holland, but by some other person.

Further re-examined—I am sure that all the thirteen letters, marked D10, were placed before Mr. Holland when he called at the bank, and Inspector Marden saw them.

Samuel Herbert Dougal.

Francis M. B. Ashwin

On 25th May, 1899, there was a payment out of Miss Holland's account at our bank for £25; the cheque was cashed over the counter and paid in three £5 notes and £10 in cash, the numbers of the notes being D/71 54991-3, dated London, 3rd January, 1899. The following are the securities which we hold on behalf of Miss Camille C Holland:—20 £20 New Sharlston Colliery, preference; 80 £1 shares Brunner, Mond, ordinary; £500 Midland Railway, deferred; £500 Midland Railway, preferred. I value the above securities at about £1495.

ISAAC NEWTON EDWARDS, examined by Mr. GRUBBE—I reside at The Laurels, Woodfield Row, New Barnet, and I am the cashier of the Birkbeck Bank, Chancery Lane branch, London. The prisoner, Samuel Herbert Dougal, started an account at the bank on 14th October, 1899, with a credit of two sums of £35 and £20 respectively. The next credit item under date 30th October, 1899, is £670, and I produce the credit slip marked D48 for that payment into his account; the credit note is dated 28th October, 1899, and is in the prisoner's handwriting; this cheque came from the National Provincial Bank. On 4th September, 1900, there was a credit of £100. I produce the pay-in slip marked D49; it is in the prisoner's handwriting, and is dated 3rd September, 1900; the cheque came from the National Provincial Bank, Piccadilly. On 18th October, 1900, there is a credit of £64. I produce the pay-in slip, marked D50, in the prisoner's handwriting, dated 17th October, 1900. On 24th November, 1900, there is a credit of £550 in one amount. I produce the pay-in slip, marked D51 and dated 24th November, 1900; it was one cheque on the National Provincial Bank. On 29th June, 1901, there was credited a sum of £123 6s. I produce the pay-in slip in the prisoner's handwriting, marked D52 and dated 27th June, 1901; the payment includes a cheque for £100 on the Piccadilly branch of the National Provincial Bank. On 25th September, 1901, there is credited to the prisoner's account £1400 in one cheque, which was drawn on the National Provincial Bank, Piccadilly. I produce the pay-in slip, dated 24th September, 1901, and marked D53. On

Evidence for the Prosecution.

Isaac N. Edwards

1st September, 1902, he is credited with £28 15s. I produce the pay-in slip in the prisoner's handwriting, dated 30th August, 1902, marked D54. The cheque produced, marked D1, is the cheque paid in on that occasion; the handwriting of the endorsement "J. Heath" is like Dougal's. The cheque book produced by Inspector Marden is one issued from our bank, and the handwriting on the counterfoils is the prisoner's. I produce the pass book, which includes a correct copy of entries in the bank books of the prisoner's account. I produce a bundle of thirteen cheques, marked D55, as specimens of the prisoner's signatures

On 5th March, 1903, a cheque was drawn on the prisoner's account for £305, which practically closed the account; it is the last in the bundle D55, and was cashed on the date of the cheque; it is payable to bearer, and it was paid as follows —£5 notes, Nos. 09041-50 and 09801-11, dated 22nd December, 1902; £10 notes, Nos. 84571-80, dated 11th July, 1902; £20 notes, Nos. 90513-7, dated 15th March, 1902.

The entries in the diaries produced by Inspector Marden are all in the prisoner's handwriting. The two letters produced by Inspector Marden and marked D56 are in the prisoner's handwriting. The body of the letter produced, marked D57, dated 20th September, 1899, to Messrs. Hart & Co. is in the prisoner's handwriting, and it is the same with the body of the letter D58, dated 27th September, 1899. The body of the letter produced, marked D59, dated 29th September, 1899, is, in my opinion, in the prisoner's handwriting. The body of the letter dated 9th October, 1899, marked D60, and the body of the letter of 2nd November, 1900, marked D61, are both in the prisoner's handwriting. The bodies of the three letters marked D62, D63, and D64, and dated respectively 17th November, 1900, 31st August, 1901, and 3rd September, 1901, are all in the prisoner's handwriting. The body of the letter dated 27th November, 1901, marked D65, is also in the prisoner's handwriting. All the foregoing letters are addressed to Messrs. Hart & Co., and are produced by Mr. Hensler. The body of the letter produced by Mr. George Coote, dated 18th June, 1900, and marked D66, is in the prisoner's hand-

Samuel Herbert Dougal.

Isaac N. Edwards

writing. The bundle of letters produced by Mr. Coote and marked D67 are all in the prisoner's handwriting. On the five transfers produced by Mr. Coote of George Newnes shares the attesting witness to Miss Holland's signature purports to be Dougal, and is in his handwriting; the transfers are marked D68. The letter produced by Mr. Rutter, dated 10th February, 1900, and marked D69, is in the prisoner's handwriting.

Cross-examined by Mr. ELLIOTT—I recognised the handwriting on the documents at once; they were not in any way disguised. This applies to the bodies of the letters and the attesting witness to the transfers.

Re-examined by Mr. GRUBBE—I produce pay-in slips dated 14th October, 1899, for £35 and £20 respectively, which are the first two items in the pass book produced; the two slips are marked respectively D146 and D147. I produce pay-in slip dated 6th November, 1899, marked D148, for £10. The body of the letter D75 is in the handwriting of the prisoner. I produce the fourteen cheques, marked D143, signed by the prisoner and made payable to Holland & Barrett. The letters in the third person, marked D11, D12, and D32, appear to be in prisoner's handwriting. The balance to the prisoner's credit at the bank was 16s 7d. on 5th March last, and there has been added to it, I believe, £3 15s. for interest previously accrued on the current account. The endorsement S. Herbert Dougal on the note numbered 54992 is, I believe, in the prisoner's handwriting.

Further cross-examined—The prisoner has, as a rule, kept a pretty good balance, but it has gone down. I do not profess to be an expert in handwriting. I cannot remember seeing the prisoner's handwriting except on cheques, credit slips, and the letter D48.

Further re-examined—We have a specimen signature on the opening of the prisoner's account. The prisoner's balance at the bank has gone down, and then been put in credit again.

CHARLES JAMES DODD, examined by Mr. GRUBBE—I reside at 18 Grange Road, Bishop's Stortford, and am cashier for Messrs. Holland & Barrett, grocers and clothiers, Bishop's

Evidence for the Prosecution.

Charles J. Dodd

Stortford. For some years past the prisoner has had a small account with my firm, and we have received cheques from him from time to time. I produce fourteen cheques payable to Messrs. Holland & Barrett, beginning with date 11th December, 1899, and all marked D143, drawn by the prisoner. The last is dated 10th June, 1902. These cheques were passed through our bankers.

EDWARD FRANK GRIBBLE, examined by Mr. GILL—I am the manager of the London and County Bank, Bishop's Stortford. The prisoner had an account at our bank which he opened on 22nd December, 1902. There is now a balance of £41 8s. 9d to his credit. The prisoner also had a deposit account opened by a payment-in on 22nd December, 1902, of £300. The deposit account was closed by its withdrawal on 5th March, 1903, which was passed through his current account and withdrawn the same day. I produce an extract of the two accounts, marked D136. I have examined it with our ledgers, and it is correct. On 4th July, 1899, a Bank of England note (£5), dated 7th January, 1899, No. 65070, was received by our bank from Thomas Mumford, a customer living at Quendon and a grocer.

JOHN VINCENT, examined by Mr. GRUBBE—I am the proprietor of the Central Hotel, Long Lane, London. The prisoner stayed at my hotel on the night of 17th March of this year, and was there on the morning of 18th March. He had some luggage with him, and he asked me to have it put into my private office. I asked him if he would require his room again that night, and he replied that he did not know, as his movements were uncertain. I took charge of the luggage, and subsequently handed it to the police. The prisoner left the hotel about ten o'clock on the morning of 18th March, and I afterwards ascertained that he had been arrested.

CHARLES BURGESS, examined by Mr. GRUBBE—I am a labourer, and was employed by the prisoner down to March of this year. I last saw him at Moat Farm on Friday, 13th March. He never came back after that.

Samuel Herbert Dougal.

Thomas G. Hensler

THOMAS GORDON HENSLE, examined by Mr. GILL—I am a member of the firm of W. H. Hart & Co., stockbrokers, 26 Old Broad Street, London, and I am a member of the Stock Exchange. Miss Camille Cecile Holland became a client of ours in 1894, introduced by a gentleman named Caine. I saw her at my office in conjunction with my partner Mr. Hart. Subsequently to that date we purchased and afterwards sold certain shares in her name. The list produced, marked D70, is the list of shares bought and sold in Miss Holland's name. With regard to those transactions, we received the five letters marked D71 from Miss Holland, and I received the produced letter dated 3rd January, 1899, marked D72, accompanied by a list of shares, and asking which we recommended should be sold. We advised the sale, and sold 15 shares on 6th January, 1899, and 25 shares on 7th January, 1899, of the Bank of Liverpool. We sent the transfer to her for signature. The letter produced, dated 5th January, 1899, and marked D73, is the letter of instructions for their sale. We received the three letters produced, marked D74, in relation to the foregoing transactions; one of them, dated 19th January, 1899, asked the cheque to be sent to the National Provincial Bank, but for some reason I cannot now state it was sent to the address at the head of the letter. The cheque enclosed was the cheque marked D4 for £1587 18s.

On 3rd September, 1899, we sold 43 Great Laxey shares in Miss Holland's name, and in September we also sold 400 George Newnes preference shares and £500 United Alkali debentures. I have made a search, but have failed to find the letter with instructions for the sale of these shares. We afterwards sent on the transfers of the Great Laxey and George Newnes preference shares to the Moat Farm, Quendon, addressed to Miss Holland, and I received the produced letter, dated 18th September, marked D75, acknowledging the receipt of the transfers, and asking the number of witnesses required to the signature. I produce a copy of our reply, marked D76, dated 19th September, 1899. I afterwards received the produced letter of 20th September, marked D57, enclosing the certificates, and I produce a copy of a letter sent, I believe, in reply, dated 22nd September, 1899, marked

Evidence for the Prosecution.

Thomas G. Hensler

D77. The letter of 20th September, marked D57, states that the certificate for the Great Laxey shares had been mislaid, and our reply states that the company would issue a duplicate on having the usual indemnity. We afterwards received the transfers of the George Newnes preference shares, and acknowledged them by a letter dated 25th September, 1899, a copy of which I produce, marked D78. I also produce a copy of a letter which we sent to Miss Holland, dated 26th September, 1899, marked D79, enclosing transfer for £500 Alkali debenture stock. I also produce a letter dated 27th September, 1899, marked D58, returning the transfers and stating that the new certificate of the Great Laxey shares would be handed to us by the company, and that the indemnity certificate would be forwarded to the company that day. On 28th September, 1899, we forwarded a cheque for £940 18s., marked D5, with a letter, a copy of which I produce, marked D80. I produce the letter dated 29th September, 1899, purporting to be signed by Miss Holland and to be sent from the Moat Farm, marked D59, acknowledging the receipt of the cheque. We wrote a letter on 3rd October, 1899, a copy of which I produce, marked D81, as to the delivery of the Great Laxey shares, and we received a telegram; in consequence, in our ordinary course of business, we should obtain a new certificate from the Great Laxey Company before delivery. On 5th October, 1899, we sent the cheque for £67 3s. 9d., marked D6, with a letter, a copy of which I produce, dated 5th October, 1899, marked D82, and we received the letter marked D60 acknowledging the receipt of the cheque. We received the letter marked D61 instructing us to sell 50 Central Uruguay Railway Eastern Extension and 60 City and West End Properties preference shares, and, having sold them, we sent a letter dated 3rd November, 1900, a copy of which I produce, marked D83, enclosing contracts for the same. We afterwards wrote a letter dated 15th November, 1900, a copy of which I produce, marked D84, acknowledging the transfers and enclosing the cheque for £546 3s., marked D7, and we received the letter of acknowledgment dated 17th November, 1900, marked D62. We delivered the transfer to the broker acting for the buyer. We afterwards received the letter dated 31st August,

Samuel Herbert Dougal.

Thomas G. Hensler

1901, marked D63, from the Moat Farm, Quendon, and purporting to be signed by Camille C. Holland, stating, "I am anxious to raise £1500, will you kindly give me your opinion as to which it would be advisable to dispose of." We replied on 2nd September, 1901, advising the sale of certain shares, a copy of which I produce, marked D85. We received a letter dated 3rd September, 1901, marked D64, instructing us to sell Cape of Good Hope, 1875, $4\frac{1}{2}$ per cent., £500; Manila Railway 6 per cent. prior lien mortgage, £300; Inter-Oceanic of Mexico 5 per cent., £300; Palace Theatre ordinary 250 10s. shares; purporting to be signed by Camille C. Holland from the Moat Farm. On 4th September we sold the shares and wrote a letter addressed to Miss Holland at the Moat Farm informing her thereof and with the contracts; a copy of the letter I produce, marked D86. I received the certificates of the above stock from the National Provincial Bank. We in due course sent on the transfers of the Palace shares, the only ones requiring transfers, to Miss Holland, addressed to the Moat Farm, Quendon, and on 12th September, 1901, we wrote acknowledging the receipt of the transfers of the Palace shares, and enclosing the cheque dated 12th September, 1901, for £1454 10s. 6d., marked D8. I produce a copy of this letter, marked D87. The cheque represented the proceeds of the sale of the four stocks. We received the letter produced, dated 13th September, marked D88, purporting to be signed by Miss Holland, acknowledging the receipt of the cheque. We afterwards received the letter produced, dated 27th November, 1901, marked D65, *re* the Palace Theatre shares, purporting to be signed by Miss Holland, and stating that she had not been credited by her bankers with the dividend. We later received a cheque from Miss Holland for £1 7s 6d., the dividend we claimed. I have searched for the letter enclosing it, but have been unable to find it.

Since January, 1899, we have sold for Miss Holland stocks and shares which altogether realised £4596 13s. 3d.

On 13th February, 1894, we purchased for Miss Holland £500 de Beers first mortgage bonds, and it would appear from her pass book that this bond was paid off in January,

Evidence for the Prosecution.

Thomas G. Hensler

1899, producing £515. If the securities in the possession of the National Provincial Bank are valued at £1495, this would represent a capital invested and realised since January, 1899, of £6606 13s. 3d.

Cross-examined by Mr ELLIOTT—Of this amount £1587 18s. was realised on the 6th and 7th January, 1899, and the letters authorising those sales are dated from Hassocks. I have had many years' experience on the Stock Exchange, and of necessity I should see numbers of signatures and receive a number of letters from our clients. I was in Court part of the time when Mr. Ashwin gave his evidence. I have always taken the view that throughout the transactions from February, 1894, to September, 1901, the signatures of Miss Holland were genuine; that the letters purporting to be written by her were so written; that the signatures to the transfers were her signatures. The five endorsements on our cheques I should not observe.

Re-examined by Mr GILL—On receiving the letters and documents subsequently to May, 1899, I should not, and did not, compare the signatures with the previous signatures received. We have a large connection, and it would be impossible to do this. I produce a cheque dated 7th May, 1894, endorsed by Miss Holland, marked D89. There is great similarity between this endorsed signature and the endorsed signature on the cheque marked D8. On comparing the endorsed signatures on the cheques D4, D5, D6, D7, D8, D89, I find they vary; the endorsement on the cheque D4 varies from the others, although there is a great similarity, but I am not a writing expert. In my opinion, a person endorsing a cheque would do it more carelessly than signing one.

THOMAS HENRY GURRIN, examined by Mr. GILL—I carry on business at 59 Holborn Viaduct, London, and am an expert in handwriting with nineteen years' experience. I have examined the whole of the exhibits in this case, and have compared the proved handwriting of the prisoner, Samuel Herbert Dougal, and of Miss Holland, and I have compared the remainder of the documents which are disputed with them. Amongst the other documents I have examined

Samuel Herbert Dougal.

Thomas H Gurrin

the signature to the cheque marked D1, and I am of opinion that it is not in Miss Holland's handwriting; I am of opinion that the writing in the cheque, including the signature, is in the prisoner's handwriting in imitation of the writing of Miss Holland. I have examined the handwriting on the declaration marked D116, and I am of opinion that the signature Camille C Holland, the attestation of the justice of the peace, the writing on the second line from the top, and the words Saffron Walden, 27th September, are all in the disguised handwriting of the prisoner. With regard to the endorsed signature on cheque D1, it is in the same handwriting as all the handwriting on the face of the cheque. I have compared exhibits D11 and D12, which are the first two letters at the bank after the admitted ones, with the remainder of the correspondence ending with exhibit D47, and I am of opinion that all purporting to be written by Camille C. Holland are in the handwriting of the prisoner. I have also examined the transfers exhibited; the signatures S. H. Dougal are in the undisguised handwriting of the prisoner. I have seen a number of letters to the secretary of the Laxey Mining Company, and the bodies of the letters are in the undisguised handwriting of the prisoner. I have also examined a receipt dated 1st May, 1903, marked D150, as one of the specimens of handwriting placed before me. I have reported on all the documents put in, and the report produced and marked D151 is my detailed report. Speaking generally, I am of opinion that there is not a signature purporting to be Miss C. C. Holland's which is genuine since 19th May, 1899.

Cross-examined by Mr. ELLIOTT—The question of handwriting is a matter of opinion, and I form that opinion not in any way by the history of the case, but solely by the characteristics in the handwriting. In this case I may have heard that Miss Holland disappeared on 19th May, 1899. I have given evidence in many hundreds of cases, sometimes called by the Treasury and sometimes by the defence, and other experts have been called in opposition to my opinion from time to time; sometimes my opinion has been upheld, and sometimes those opposed to me. I have seen the photograph of the signature from the signature

Camille Peile Holland
Camille C. Holland

Miss Holland's undoubted Signatures

Camille C. Holland
Camille C. Holland

Miss Holland's disputed Signatures

Holland
Holland

Dougal's Handwriting

Evidence for the Prosecution.

Thomas H. Gurrin

book at the bank. The signature on the cheque D1 does resemble the signature in the signature book, and it may be a little more like it than like the genuine signatures on the letters D10, but I do not think the resemblance is very close. I am not sure whether the address and date of the letter dated 30th April, 1899, being one of the letters marked D10, are in Miss Holland's handwriting, but all the handwriting purporting to be Miss Holland's in the letters marked D10 is in my opinion genuine. I am of opinion from a casual glance that the whole of the handwriting in the letter dated 5th April, 1899, being one of D10, is in one handwriting, but I have not carefully studied it except by using it as a basis with the others.

To the best of my belief the whole of the written matter on the document dated 24th January, 1899, being also one of D10, is in the same handwriting. Also that the address in the letter dated 3rd April, 1899, is in the same handwriting as the rest of the letter. Also that the address in the letter of 25th February, 1899, is written by the same person as wrote the signature. When the exhibits were sent to me I believe all the documents exhibited in the bundle marked D10 were fastened together, and I believe the exhibits D11 to D47 were also all fastened together; and it was, I believe, put to me that the documents D10 were all in Miss Holland's handwriting and were to be part of my basis, but my letter of instructions gave me no information as to the alleged forgeries. I undid D10 and mixed them up with the rest promiscuously, and then sorted out with the greatest of ease. I cannot remember how many I kept out of D10 for purpose of examination, as I have examined every document. I do not say in the declaration purporting to be taken before Mr. Bell that the name Camille Cecile Holland at the top is in the same handwriting as the words Joseph Bell or in the same handwriting as the signature Camille C. Holland. The address is in the same handwriting in the declaration as the signature Camille C. Holland, and I am of opinion that the words "Before me, Joseph Bell, justice of the peace for the county of Essex" are in the same handwriting as the signature Camille C. Holland.

Re-examined—In the letter of instructions from the

Samuel Herbert Dougal.

Thomas H. Gurrin

Treasury no history was given of the case. I knew that D1 was alleged to be a forgery, but with regard to the rest of the documents I did not know that any particular specimen was alleged to be a forgery. When I made my report I had before me the copy of the depositions of the witnesses Ashwin and Edwards.

WILLIAM RICHARD PERCY LAWRENCE, examined by Mr GRUBBE—I am cashier in the issue department of the Bank of England. I remember at about 1.30 p m on 18th March last the prisoner came to the counter of the Bank of England where I was and presented fourteen £10 Bank of England notes, Nos. 13856-60 inclusive, dated 11th July, 1902, and Nos. 84572-80 inclusive, dated 11th July, 1902 In consequence of finding some of the notes stopped, I said, “I am sorry, but I shall have to ask you to accompany me to the secretary’s office,” and he said, “Why, are the notes stopped?” I said, “Some of them are; they will give you any information in the secretary’s office, and it will be a question which will detain you for a few moments.” I then conducted the prisoner to the secretary’s office. One of the notes numbered 13860 has the name Sydney Domville, Upper Terrace, Bournemouth, endorsed on it. I handed the notes to the gentleman in the secretary’s department

I produce a number of notes dated 1899 The numbers of the notes are as follows:—No. 26808, dated 9th June, 1899, paid into the Bank of England on 31st October, 1899, from the London and County Bank, Bishop’s Stortford. The particulars of the others are as follows:—

Number.	Date.	When paid in	By whom.
26809	9th June, 1899.	16th Nov , 1899.	London and County Bank, Bishop’s Stortford.
26810	Do.	4th Dec., 1899	London and Westminster Bank.
26811	Do.	8th Nov., 1899.	Union Bank.
26812	Do.	Do.	Do.
26813	Do.	1st Nov., 1899.	Barclay.
65070	7th Jan., 1899.	5th July, 1899.	London and County Bank, Bishop’s Stortford.
65071	Do.	27th June, 1899.	Do.

Evidence for the Prosecution.

William R. P. Lawrence

Number.	Date.	When paid in	By whom
65072	7th Jan , 1899.	3rd July, 1899.	Postmaster-General.
65073	Do.	21st June, 1899.	London and County Bank, Saffron Walden
65074	Do.	23rd June, 1899.	Union Bank.
65075	Do.	30th Aug., 1899.	Barclay.
29197 } 29022 }	inclusive 5th June, 1899.	17th Oct., 1899.	Union Bank.

I also produce three notes numbered 54991-3, dated 3rd January, 1899, the first one paid in on 6th June, 1899, by the Postmaster-General; the next one 54992, paid in 23rd June, 1899, by the National Provincial Bank; and the third paid in on 2nd June, 1899, by the London and County Bank, Bishop's Stortford. The note numbered 54992 bears the endorsement S Herbert Dougal, also the endorsement F. Ellis, 5 York Street, S.W. The note 54991 bears the endorsement "H Dougal. Quendon "

Cross-examined by Mr ELLIOTT—Did the prisoner go quite willingly with you to the secretary's office?—Quite.

RONALD CLEMENT GEORGE DALE, examined by Mr GRUBBE—I am clerk in the secretary's office in the Bank of England. On 18th March last the prisoner was conducted into the secretary's office by the last witness, Mr Lawrence. The prisoner took a seat, and Mr. Lawrence made a communication to me privately and handed to me the fourteen £10 Bank of England notes to which he has referred as having been given to him by the prisoner. I ascertained that nine of the notes had been stopped by the police, and I sent for Inspector Cox, who was on duty at the bank. Before he arrived I asked the prisoner where he got the notes from, and he said he got some of them from the bank. I then gave the prisoner the slip of paper produced, marked D135, and in consequence of my request to write his name and address, he wrote the words on it now appearing thereon, viz., Sydney Domville, Upper Terrace, Bournemouth. Inspector Cox afterwards came, and I made a communication to him, and he took the prisoner.

Cross-examined by Mr. ELLIOTT—The nine notes stopped had the stamp of the Birkbeck Bank on them.

Samuel Herbert Dougal.

Henry Cox

HENRY COX, examined by Mr. GRUBBE—I am a detective inspector of the City of London Police Force. On 18th March, 1903, I was on duty at the Bank of England, and I was on that day at about 2 p.m. called by the witness Dale into the secretary's office, where he handed me nine £10 Bank of England notes and made a communication to me and handed me the slip of paper marked D135 with "Sydney Domville, Upper Terrace, Bournemouth," written in pencil on it. I said to the prisoner, "I am Inspector Cox, of the City of London Police; how do you account for the possession of these nine £10 Bank of England notes?" I said that they were part proceeds of a forgery. He replied, "I would rather not say anything now." I said he would have to accompany me to the detectives' office, 26 Old Jewry, and I asked him, showing him the slip of paper, whether that was his name, and he said "No." I said, "Your name is Dougal?" and he said "Yes." I took him then towards the detectives' office. On reaching the gates leading to the detectives' office he suddenly ran away towards Cheapside, and I caught him in Frederick's Place. We both fell to the ground, and, with the assistance of P.C. Padghorn, conveyed him back to the detectives' office, where he was searched. The list produced, marked D144, is what we found upon him; he was afterwards conveyed to Cloak Lane police station and handed over, with the goods mentioned in the list produced, to Inspector Marden.

Cross-examined by Mr. ELLIOTT—I told the prisoner that the notes were the proceeds of a forgery, but I believe now that they were drawn by the prisoner from his own bank. The only actual charge was the alleged forgery of the cheque for £28 15s.; the prisoner did not protest against going to the detectives' station.

Re-examined—The prisoner was not wearing the amethyst ring; it was found in his pocket, as far as I remember.

ALFRED MARDEN, examined by Mr. GILL—I am detective inspector of the Essex Constabulary, stationed at Romford. I commenced my inquiries in this matter on 28th February, 1903. On 16th March I received a warrant for the arrest of the prisoner on the charge of forgery. I made inquiries

Evidence for the Prosecution.

Alfred Marden

with the view of effecting the arrest, and in consequence of information received I went to London to continue my inquiries. On 18th March I went to Cloak Lane police station, London, where I found the prisoner detained by Inspector Cox. I charged him with forging the name of Camille C. Holland to a cheque and obtaining the sum of £28 15s. in August last. I said, "Do you understand it?" He said, "Yes, that is quite right; I understand perfectly well what you mean." It was too late to remove him that night. On the following day I conveyed the prisoner to Saffron Walden, and received from Inspector Cox the articles mentioned in the list marked D144, and I lodged him at the police station. On the same day I went to the Moat Farm, Clavering, and searched the house and found the diaries produced, portions of a diary of 1900, a diary for 1901, 1902, and 1903. In the one for 1903 the last entry is made on 3rd March. On the 11th April, 1901, there is an entry in the diary, "Gave Emma Burgess a month's notice." At the house I found the two dies produced, C. C. H., and the small fine nibbed pen produced which was in his writing desk. There was also a diary for the year 1897 and part of 1898. I have failed to find a diary for 1899. I have made a careful search for any letters from Miss Holland, and failed to find any. I found some correspondence dated in 1902 as to the sale of the Moat Farm, and I found the specimens D56 which have been put in. The gold cross produced I found in a bag which the prisoner requested me to fetch from the Central Hotel, London, along with his luggage, in which I found the deeds relating to the Moat Farm. I also got some luggage from the cloak room, at Liverpool Street Station, with a ticket which I had taken from the prisoner. I found at the Moat Farm a cheque book and pay-in slip book for the London and County Bank, Bishop's Stortford, and a cheque book and pay-in slips for the Birkbeck Bank. I also found a letter and receipt, marked D145, for payment by cheque for £11 9s. given by Newman & Gardner to S. Herbert Dougal for photographic apparatus supplied. I found a large quantity of other papers.

Cross-examined by Mr. ELLIOTT—I commenced inquiries

Samuel Herbert Dougal.

Alfred Marden

on 28th February, 1903; no inquiries had been made until a few days before. I reported to my chief constable After my interview with the chief constable Superintendent Pryke was directed to make inquiries The matter was reported to the public prosecutor on Tuesday, 10th March, and the warrant was not applied for till 16th March. The pen produced was found in the desk with other pens in the living room, but the others were thicker pens. I did not find a box of mathematical instruments I cannot say that the pen produced would obviously come out of a box of mathematical instruments. I brought this pen, as I thought it could be used for very fine writing.

Did the prisoner give you the address of the hotel he had been staying at in London?—No, he simply said, “Go to the Central Hotel and fetch my luggage.”

Re-examined by Mr. GILL—The first entry in the diary produced is on 13th February, 1897, and the last entry is on 16th September, 1898, in the one book. The next is a portion of a diary, the first entry being 5th July, 1900, and the last 21st September, 1900. I found no diary for 1899. The diary for 1901 is a full year, commencing 1st January and ending 31st December. The diary for 1902 commences on 1st January, and also ends on the 31st December. The diary for 1903 commences on 1st January and ends on 3rd March. I have read through the diaries and find no reference whatever to Miss Holland.

I have seen the bank notes which were paid out of the National Provincial Bank in 1899. The endorsement “S. Herbert Dougal” appears to be in the prisoner’s handwriting, and the signature “H. Dougal” on the other note appears to be in the handwriting of the prisoner’s wife. I have seen them both write.

On Thursday, 30th April, the day of the inquest at the Moat Farm, the prisoner being already in custody, I charged him with the murder of Miss Camille C. Holland on 19th May, 1899. I said, “Dougal, you know I am a police officer. I am going to charge you with wilfully, maliciously, feloniously, with malice and aforethought, that you did kill and slay Miss Camille Cecile Holland by shooting her in the

Evidence for the Prosecution.

Alfred Marden

head at Clavering on the 19th May, 1899, and afterwards burying her body on this farm." I said, "Do you understand the charge?" The prisoner replied, "Yes, perfectly well."

I obtained the portmanteau which was produced to Mrs. Wisken at the cloak room, Liverpool Street Station, which was deposited there in the name of Miss Georgiana Cranwell. It is marked very faintly "C. C. H." From information received from the prisoner's wife I obtained a trunk on 25th April from the London Bridge Station cloak room—it was in her maiden name of "White." It had "C. C. H. W." on it. One could see that the "W." had been recently added; it was of a different coloured paint. The black trunk had a fur cape in it. I searched at the Moat Farm for a revolver, but failed to find one.

Re-cross-examined by Mr. ELLIOTT—The diaries deal with all kinds of matters—where he stayed and business as well. I have spoken to Mrs. Dougal about half a dozen times, or perhaps seven or eight times, since the prisoner was in custody, and other police officers have seen her in my presence. She has not been pressed or offered money by the police to give evidence against her husband. I cannot say where she is living now. Last week she was at 9 Ivanhoe Road, Camberwell.

By Mr. GILL—The diaries contain entries of business matters, also entries relating to visits to London and places other than the Moat Farm.

Mr. GILL—This concludes the evidence for the prosecution.

Mr. Justice WRIGHT—Do you propose to call any witnesses, Mr. Elliott?

Mr. ELLIOTT—No.

Closing Speech for the Prosecution.

Mr. GILL—Gentlemen of the jury, in opening the case I gave so many details that I do not propose to sum-up at length, for the facts are perfectly familiar to your minds. The position of affairs is that you have to deal with the case upon the evidence called in this Court. The first thing you

Samuel Herbert Dougal.

Mr Gill

will make up your minds on is as to the identity of the body found on 27th April of this year. I submit, with regard to the evidence of identification, it has been proved beyond any possibility of question that the body was that of Miss Holland. The police were looking for the body of a woman somewhat over middle age, who was some 5 feet 4 inches in height, who had a well-shaped jaw and good teeth. Dr. Pepper has told you that he found that the body was that of a woman of over forty years and not more than sixty. It was a well-formed body, without any deformity. In life the body would have been about 5 feet high, and the skull was that of a woman with exceptionally good teeth. If that evidence stood alone, I submit that, as reasonable men, dealing with the evidence that a woman disappeared about the time when that body would, according to Dr. Pepper, have been put in the ground, you would think that the evidence was conclusive. But the question of identity does not depend entirely upon the evidence of Dr. Pepper. Beyond all this you have the evidence of the woman who remembers doing work for Miss Holland, and the evidence of Miss Whiting, who altered and added to dresses for her. With regard to that work, she has been able to positively identify the portions of the garments handed to her in Court. Then there was the extraordinary piece of evidence that this lady should have been wearing upon her head the wire frame, comb, and hairpins similar to those found upon the body. Is it possible that this witness could be mistaken? It does not rest there, for you know that at the Moat Farm were found the boots which were made for Miss Holland. Gentlemen, the question you have to decide is as to whether or not a murder has been committed. With regard to this point, Dr. Pepper has told you that the wound was one which could not have been self-inflicted. What do we find? The body of a deceased person, secretly buried, put in the ground with the clothes upon it. The bullet in the skull which passed through the brain is in itself, I submit to you, conclusive evidence that the woman had been murdered. She was murdered, I submit to you, gentlemen, and on this evidence I think you are satisfied of the identity of the body.

Closing Speech for Prosecution.

Mr Gill

Then, who alone had the opportunity of doing it? Who alone could have any possible motive, or could benefit in any way by the death of this unfortunate woman, except the prisoner at the bar?

What are the broad facts with regard to the case? Shortly, these. the prisoner was living in that month of May in that house which had been bought with Miss Holland's money to the extent of something like £2000. The place was hers, and her furniture was in it, and there was everything a woman cared for among her belongings. They were living in that lonely place with no one in the house except that girl you saw yesterday—Florence Blackwell—who was there only a few days. Miss Holland found herself in the position of living with a man to whom she was not married—a man who, before that girl had been twenty-four hours there, had attempted to kiss her, and who, before the girl had been there a week, attempted to assault her in such a way that she had to seek the protection of her mistress for the remainder of the time she was there, the two women sleeping together, whilst the prisoner slept in a room by himself. From the Tuesday night when the prisoner attempted to enter this girl's bedroom you have heard that the state of mind of Miss Holland was such that she was frequently crying. That condition of things continued on the Wednesday and Thursday. The position of things was very strange indeed.

On the question of motive, the prisoner knew at the time that his residence at the farm depended upon the action of the woman who, having regard to her relationship with him, could have left him at any time. He did not allow her to communicate with her relatives. He knew that if she took any steps in consequence of his conduct he would revert to his original position of being a man without means. He also knew what was the position with regard to her pecuniary affairs, which had been conducted by herself. And on 19th May there was only this woman's life between the prisoner and the enjoyment of the property. On 19th May she was in the company of the prisoner, under circumstances which would enable him to murder her if he so desired. There was no one at the farm to interfere.

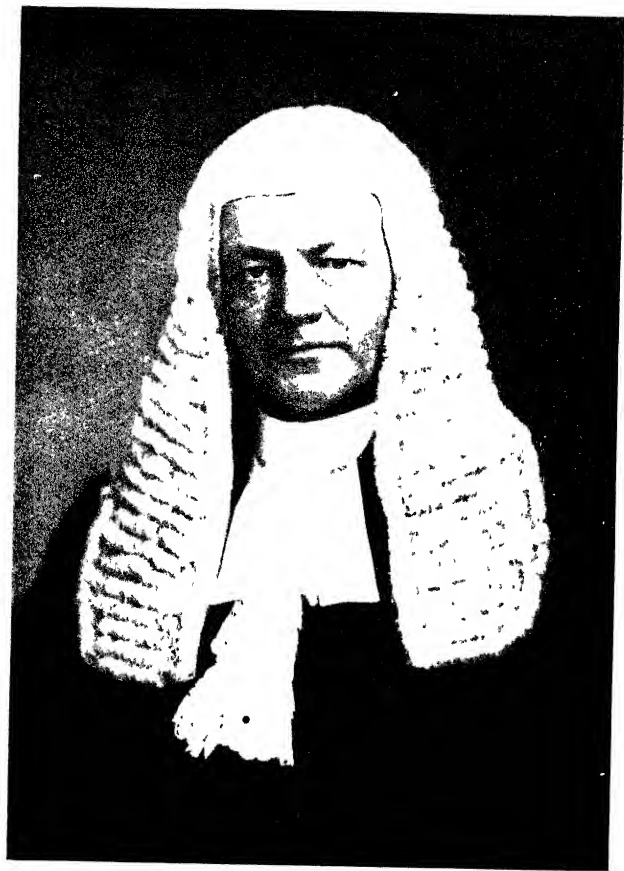
Samuel Herbert Dougal.

Mr Gill

It has been proved that at that time the very place where the body was found was ready for the disposal of it. After the body had been bestowed there half an hour's work would have been sufficient to hide it from view and to remove all traces of a murder having been committed. It is a very extraordinary fact, gentlemen, that there was nothing found upon the body in the shape of a watch and chain, bracelets, rings, a purse and money—nothing upon it except the articles of clothing which have been produced in this Court. Having regard to the condition of affairs that I have described you will consider this, was the prisoner the man who had the opportunity of committing the murder? Did he avail himself of it? And was there any other human being who could have committed this murder or could have had the smallest feeling against this woman, who could wish to get rid of her with any idea of benefit, except the prisoner?

Miss Holland was not seen again from the time she left the Moat Farm with the prisoner, and the prisoner took no steps to trace her. It has been shown that he was at that time preparing the way for another woman to come there—a younger woman than Miss Holland.

It has been proved that from the time of her death until the time of the prisoner's arrest matters went on as though Miss Holland were existing and capable of managing her own affairs, one operation following another as though nothing whatever had happened. Letters addressed to Miss Holland were delivered at the Moat Farm, and were received by the prisoner and answered. Miss Holland's stocks and shares were sold, and very large sums of money were transferred from her account at the National Provincial Bank to the prisoner's account at the Birkbeck Bank. When inquiries were made into the lady's disappearance the prisoner calmly and quietly stated that he had never seen the lady after she left him in a tiff. He also said that he had not had either shares or stocks, but the thing then came home to the prisoner, and he began to realise after Superintendent Pryke's visit that inquiries were being made for the missing lady. You then find him doing that which would point to his guilt, namely, trying to get rid of the Moat Farm and placing



Mr. George Elliott, K.C.

(Photo. by Elliott & Fry)

Closing Speech for Prosecution.

Mr Gill

himself in possession of the whole of the money standing to his credit, both at the London and County Bank at Bishop's Stortford and also at the Birkbeck Bank in London. You find him possessing himself of all the articles of jewellery which could be easily taken away from the Moat Farm. As he truly told the proprietor of the Central Hotel in London, his movements were very uncertain.

Upon these facts I submit that the case has been proved on the part of the Crown, and that the facts are consistent only with the guilt of the prisoner.

Speech for the Defence.

Mr. ELLIOTT—Gentlemen of the jury, it is now my duty to address you on behalf of the defendant who stands charged before you with the terrible charge of murder. Seldom indeed, gentlemen, have I risen with such a sense of deep responsibility to make my appeal on behalf of a client who now for so many weeks—almost so many months—has rested under this terrible imputation of murder without having an opportunity of placing his case before the final tribunal. Now that he has reached the final tribunal he would desire me, I know, on his behalf, to say this—at any rate so far as the learned judge who presides is concerned—that in his impartial and unimpassioned administration of the law by him my client has most complete confidence. And in regard to you, gentlemen, I do wish him to have, and before I sit down I know he will have, the same confidence as he has in the learned judge as to the exercise of your jurisdiction over the domain of fact.

For the moment I desire to draw a distinction. I ask you to ignore what has taken place since that day in March when my client came within the custody of the law. My client is conscious—alas! only too conscious—that an attempt has been made to try him by a tribunal other than this, and that there have been put to the world statements with regard to him, arguments and inferences suggested to be drawn with reference to him, that have not been all of the fair, judicial nature. There is not a man probably in your number who

Samuel Herbert Dougal.

Mr Elliott

knew that he might be called upon to form part of this Court of investigation but what has unconsciously absorbed in the course of his reading in the daily press statements, arguments, and inferences which ought to have no place in his mind apart from the evidence given in this Court. It is a matter of common knowledge that during the months of March, April, and May this case, with all its presumed horrors and sensational incidents, formed the daily topic of conversation of the nation at large. When in the columns of the press opinions are expressed and matters alluded to they cannot fail in ordinary circumstances to affect a man in his anticipation of judgment. It is quite possible that some of your number may have had your minds warped unfavourably to the prisoner at the bar, but if the mind of any one of you has absorbed any statements made in the public press I trust that you will try the very utmost in your power to dismiss any preconceived notions, and that you will shut out from your judgment any knowledge that may have come to you from any source foreign to this Court. Then after you have listened to what will fall from the learned judge, you will decide on the evidence alone

I am not insensible that the prisoner labours under another disadvantage. The case has been presented to you on behalf of the Crown with great fairness, but, at the same time, with great ability and power, and I am fearful somewhat lest the ability and experience of my learned friend, Mr. Gill, may tell unduly against the prisoner. After all that has been said, I would ask you, although he has presented a case—a terribly suspicious case, which undoubtedly calls for the most careful inquiry—I would ask—has he even yet brought home to your mind absolute proof of the guilt of the prisoner? I shall proceed to show the points by which I desire to test the absolute nature of the proof which has been adduced, and I trust I shall be able to point out wherein the chain of evidence is defective in its links. While I do that I trust that you will at least come to this conclusion, that, having regard to the terrible consequences to the man who now stands on his trial, you cannot take upon yourselves the great responsibility of saying that the case is proved to you without any possibility or shadow of doubt.

Speech for the Defence.

Mr Elliott

Unless you come to such a conclusion you cannot say that the Crown has established its case.

Until you are satisfied that a murder has been committed you cannot go further and examine how much the prisoner was concerned. My learned friend has said that you have the discovery of a dead body, secretly disposed of, and so you may at once presume that a murder has been committed, owing to the nature of the injuries the body has received. Even on that point there may be a mistake. I agree that the facts point most strongly to that conclusion, but have you not heard or read of cases where bodies have been found under circumstances which point to murder, but where later on it has been found that the death was due to self-injury? You have listened to the scientific evidence of Dr Pepper. I do not for one moment question his *bona fides* or the accuracy of his general statements; but, assuming that the person met her death by the violence which has been indicated, you have still to satisfy yourselves that this was the body of Miss Holland. You must decide whether the body was that of Miss Holland before you can venture to take away from the prisoner the life which it is alleged he has taken from another.

The question of the identity of the dead has always been one of the most important and perplexing. The difficulty is sometimes great enough indeed in regard to the living. You could not have a better illustration than the comical mistake made by one of the witnesses, Mrs. Pollock, the previous day, when that good lady identified the highly respectable keeper of the Court as the prisoner at the bar. Of course, this made no difference to the honest man pointed out by Mrs. Pollock, but you can quite well imagine circumstances where a statement such as that might be fraught with the most disastrous consequences.

In the present case Dr. Pepper has said that the deceased's features were absolutely unrecognisable, and yet you have Mrs. Wisken saying, quite apart from the clothes, that she identified the features as those of Miss Holland. That betrays on the part of this lady a positiveness and determination which I venture to say will lead you to regard her statements with distrust, however sincerely she may have spoken, and I do not desire to say one word against her.

Samuel Herbert Dougal.

Mr Elliott

In regard to the question of the height, is not a margin of 3 inches a very considerable margin between the height of the body dead and living? Then as regards age, Dr. Pepper said that the body might be that of a lady anywhere between forty and sixty. Does that not leave considerable room for doubt as to identity? Then, Dr. Pepper has said that the body was that of a woman well formed and with broad hips, whereas you have been told in previous evidence that Miss Holland was of slight build

The question as to the time the body was in the ground is of vital importance. If scientific evidence shows that it was in the ground for five years or over, then this cannot be the body of Miss Holland. Mrs Wisken said that the comb, the framework for the hair, and the bustle were very old-fashioned. Does it not occur to you, gentlemen, that, while the Crown have said that those were the things Miss Holland wore, still the very fact that they were so old-fashioned shows that we may be dealing here with a body which was much older?

There is another point that I should like you to consider, and that is this, that no mark of identity of any kind was found upon any garments found on the body. Does my learned friend suggest that these signs or marks were removed by the murderer? The clothing was found on the corpse clearly as it was worn during life and as it was on the poor unfortunate creature when she was huddled into the grave. We have been told how careful Miss Holland was about everything, and we also know that all the garments left in the house were found to be marked. What have you, gentlemen of the jury, to say upon this matter? It is one of those considerations that no jury can safely pass over. If you look at the work which Mrs Wisken said she executed with her own hand, you will find that the braiding is of the commonest description possible and such as may be found in the wardrobe of almost every lady. Are you going to find a verdict of life or death on such evidence as that? It is true that Mrs. Wisken was positive; but was she not equally positive, and yet mistaken, about the belt and the prongs upon it?

The most serious part of the question of identity is the

Speech for the Defence.

Mr Elliott

matter of the boots found upon the body. Although we are dealing with a man like Mr. Mold, who has been in business for over thirty years and has made hundreds and thousands of boots, and although Mr. Mold might produce lasts which these boots fitted, still his evidence is not absolutely conclusive. There may have been other boots manufactured which would fit those lasts, and therefore, you might be led into error if you decided this case on such evidence as that. Is it not possible that years before Mr. Mold made boots on the last for some person and has forgotten the fact? If you are going to decide the question by the identity of the boots, then you are entering upon a very serious path of doubt.

I now pass on to the next question, which opens up, if I may say so, even still greater difficulty for your decision. If you are satisfied with the first two points, if you are satisfied that the body was that of Miss Holland, are you also satisfied that Miss Holland's murderer is the man in the dock? You do not find a person committing such an act unless he has some designs, and here you have a most unusual position. The prisoner and this lady had formed an intimate relationship, a relationship which was of considerable pecuniary advantage to the prisoner himself. The prisoner's personal appearance, education, and behaviour were such that the lady was attracted to him, and she was willing to live intimately with him, absolutely to the exclusion of her relations and friends. Does that not also show that the prisoner must have been more or less attached to her? Did not the prisoner have every desire to continue that arrangement, looking to his own circumstances and the fact that the lady was maintaining and supporting him? When my learned friend Mr. Gill asks you to accept the position that it was to the prisoner's advantage to remove her from the world lest she might terminate that arrangement, I venture to think that that is too far-fetched a suggestion to ask you to believe. The prisoner and Miss Holland were on the most affectionate terms, and it was not until the little incident arose in regard to the servant that we are told that the smooth current of affection was in any way disturbed. You are asked to believe that the prisoner turned round and slew this woman to gain the financial advantage

Samuel Herbert Dougal.

Mr Elliott

which would accrue. Financial advantage! Here is a lady of superior birth, culture, and money, and the latter she placed at the disposal of the prisoner whenever he desired any. Her death meant an end of all her bounty to him, and it would be the worst thing that could possibly happen to him. Is there a single word of evidence to show that the prisoner was tired of the companionship of Miss Holland? Because he kissed the servant and tried to enter her bedroom—I admit with the greatest impropriety—are you going to say that he is a murderer?

On that evening of 19th May you have evidence to show that the prisoner and Miss Holland were on perfectly friendly terms. But even suppose that they were not, are you, gentlemen, going to take the view that Dougal would have been so mad as to form the idea that by killing her he could enjoy her property? Every article of natural reason leads to the conclusion that such an act would speedily lead to the termination of everything. Do you suppose that he would have chosen a time when there was in the house a living witness who had shown such an intense aversion to him that he could not for a moment count upon her assistance and sympathy? And yet my learned friend, Mr. Gill, asks you to believe that the prisoner chose the very day before this witness, by her own arrangements, would have passed away from his path, to destroy the life of this woman who has been everything to him. Could anything have been more imprudent than to commit a murder on that night with that girl Florence in the house? In twenty-four hours he could have been alone in the house with his victim.

Then you are asked to believe that the prisoner brought the body back to a spot which was visible from the bedroom window of the house. In the whole annals of crime there is nothing more improbable than that the prisoner, having killed his victim, would have brought her to the spot near the house where the body was found when at any moment he might have been confronted by the vision of the servant girl whose evidence would have been fatal to him. Had she looked out of that window she would have seen him at the fell work that you are asked to believe he did. What a terrible risk he must have run! The girl heard no sound of fire-

Speech for the Defence.

Mr Elliott

arms. Do you think that if the prisoner committed that murder he would have returned to the house without betraying any sign of what he had done? He must have been engaged for a considerable time in that slimy ditch. And yet the servant girl has told you that there was no mud, no blood on his clothes, and nothing extraordinary about him.

Miss Holland is said to have been wearing a white sailor hat, veil, and gloves, but nothing has been heard about these. The corpse is found rifled of everything of value. No jewellery or money was found upon it. Do you think that the prisoner would have been foolish enough to deprive her of all she had in that way, and thus furnish evidence for his own conviction? Assuming that the prisoner was the man who killed her, is it reasonable to suppose that he would have taken jewellery which would have been identified afterwards as having been worn on the night Miss Holland went away?

Again, all the furniture in the house was left exactly as it was. Would not a man guilty of this crime afterwards remove all traces of Miss Holland's antecedents? A guilty man would have desired first to remove not only from the house, but from his guilty mind, all trace of that lady whose life he had taken in this cruel, cowardly, and despicable way.

Further, you have this fact that the girl Burgess, who had assisted in arranging the furniture with the first "Mrs. Dougal," was actually asked to come and assist the second Mrs. Dougal. A guilty man would never allow a woman who could give such vital evidence to return and remain in his house under such circumstances.

I feel sure that you, gentlemen, when the time comes, will ask yourselves all these questions—you will ask yourselves whether in the face of all these improbabilities you can return an answer adverse to the prisoner. Remember, after your verdict there is no appeal. If you, gentlemen of the jury, say it is proved that the prisoner has the blood of that poor creature upon his hands, then your decision is final, and in a brief space he will pass to that world from which he can never return. If you are satisfied, I do not ask you to

Samuel Herbert Dougal.

Mr Elliott

shrink from your plain duty; but I know that you will pause long, if you have any doubt in your minds, before you take upon yourselves the responsibility of this man's blood. It is a responsibility for each one of you. You are not shielded by the fact that there are twelve of you. I ask you whether, in the face of the terrible uncertainties of this case, you can be justified in concluding his guilt. Mercy is not in your prerogative. Your duty is to do justice. And I only ask for justice for this man. I beg of you to approach the case, not under the influences which have animated those who, to their shame, hooted this man on the streets, or have written of him as a convicted felon. I know that you, gentlemen, will resent all such preconceived judgment, and that you will endeavour to the utmost of your individual power to give this man's case an honest, impartial, and fair consideration. I know that you will shut out of your minds the loathsome nature of the charge itself. I know that you will look upon this man as one of yourselves, and ask whether, if he were one of yourselves, with no previous charge against him, you would convict. If you do that, my client will accept your verdict as that of his fellow-men who have risen above prejudice and passion. Through me, as a last appeal, the prisoner trusts that the jury will be able to say that the case has not been proved against him, and he will feel that he has had a trial, in spite of the press and the ignoble mob, which was fair before his God and his country.

Charge to the Jury.

Mr. Justice WRIGHT—Gentlemen of the jury, the learned counsel, Mr. Elliott, in an eloquent speech, has taken up all the points of the case for the prisoner. The case has also been presented with that fairness, courage, and skill which always characterise the eminent counsel for the prosecution. This case is in a very narrow compass, although it demands most careful consideration. In a case of this kind, where the evidence is entirely circumstantial, more than usual care is required. If there is any link missing, the apparent strength of what remains is nothing, unless it has been made

Charge to the Jury.

Mr Justice Wright

out in every essential point. If in this case you, gentlemen of the jury, consider it to have been made out in every essential part, then you need have no misgiving about returning your verdict.

You have had evidence from four important witnesses as to identification, and you have also the serious circumstance that Miss Holland was at the Moat Farm down to 19th May, 1899. With regard to the question of identification, unless Mrs. Wisken was mistaken, the things found on the body were in daily use by Miss Holland. Mr. Mold has stated that he made five pairs of boots on a certain last, and that three of these pairs were for Miss Holland. Unless he was mistaken in his identification of the boots found on the body, you cannot resist the conclusion that the body was that of Miss Holland. If it was not the body of Miss Holland, where is Miss Holland? If it was not the body of Miss Holland, whose body was it? What have you to go on to say that, in the face of all you have heard, it was the body of any one else?

You will then have to inquire, gentlemen, what was it that would cause the prisoner to fire the shot which brought about the death of that lady? The evidence about the revolver goes but a very little way towards connecting the prisoner with the crime. What is important is that Miss Holland went away with him on that evening of her disappearance, and that the prisoner is the last person who was seen with her. If the prisoner really gave knowingly false accounts of what happened to her, then that, of course, will weigh with you very heavily. There is certainly a grave case against the prisoner.

The reference of the prisoner's counsel to the burial of the body within sight of the window of the house where the servant was is a very strong one; but it must be remembered that the prisoner was going in and out all that night, and in the darkness of night the task of disposing of that body would not be a difficult one. You, gentlemen, will weigh that point for as much as it is worth.

I think that considerable weight may be attached to the fact that the filling of the ditch had already been arranged

Samuel Herbert Dougal.

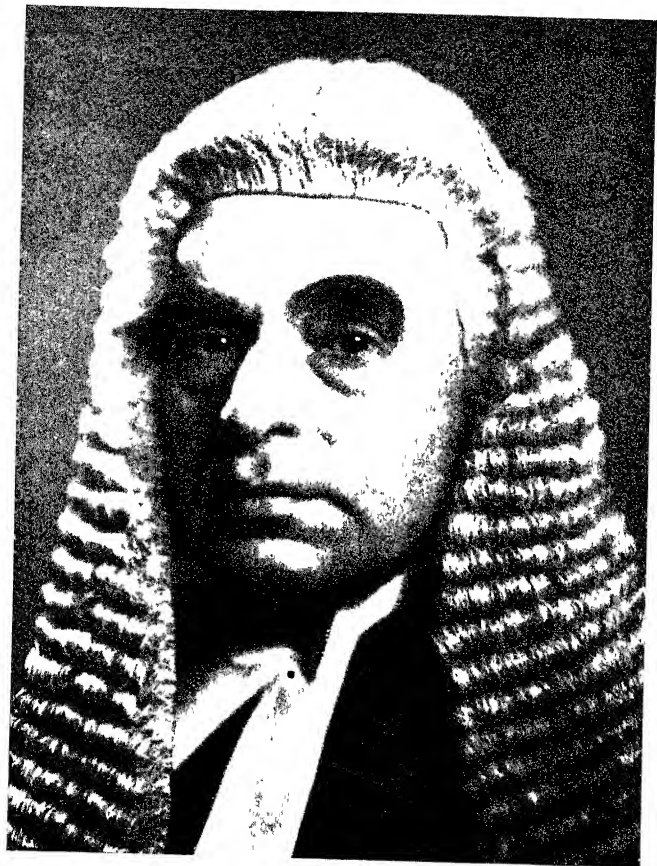
Mr Justice Wright

for while Miss Holland was there, but the answer is that it may all have been thought out, pre-arranged. Such things are not done hastily, or on the spur of the moment. The point as to the furniture of Miss Holland being allowed to remain in the house is, I think, a point which is entitled to your consideration. The prisoner seems to have been very careless by leaving all sorts of traces of Miss Holland about the place. But you cannot expect that every circumstance should exactly fit. People who commit crimes do not think of every circumstance.

Another point of the defence is this—why did the prisoner take a servant who had been at the house with Miss Holland? All these considerations should have their due weight. You, gentlemen, must ask yourselves how consistent was the conduct of the prisoner after 19th May, 1899, when Miss Holland disappeared, with the conduct of an innocent man. The prisoner never instituted the slightest inquiry as to her whereabouts, when one would have expected that the whole country would have been disturbed. If you are satisfied that the body was that of Miss Holland, you will ask yourselves whether it could have been there without the knowledge of the prisoner.

In such cases as these you must always look for motive. A very powerful motive in this matter—it has been suggested by the Crown—was the lady's fortune. The prisoner was found from September, 1899, dealing with her property as his own, so that he got all but some £1500 out of her £6000. There is no doubt at all that the prisoner got her fortune into his hands. It has also been suggested that probably the prisoner desired to live with his real wife again, but I do not think there is much substance in that.

We have now arrived at the end of a very serious criminal case. If you, gentlemen, have any serious doubt about it, then you must give the prisoner the benefit of it; but if you have no reasonable and serious doubt, then you must do your duty and act according to your conscience.



Mr. Justice Wright

(Photo by Whitlock & Sons)

The Verdict.

The Verdict.

The jury retired to consider their verdict at 3.35 p.m. and returned into Court at 4.50 p.m.

The CLERK OF ASSIZE—Are you agreed upon your verdict, gentlemen?

The FOREMAN—Yes.

The CLERK—Do you find the prisoner, Samuel Herbert Dougal, guilty or not guilty?

The FOREMAN—Guilty.

The CLERK—And that is the verdict of you all?

The FOREMAN—Yes.

The CLERK—Samuel Herbert Dougal, you stand convicted of the murder of Camille Cecile Holland. Have you anything to say why sentence of death should not be passed upon you?

The Prisoner did not make any reply.

Mr. Justice WRIGHT—Prisoner at the bar, it is my duty to pass upon you the sentence of the law, which is that you be taken from hence to the place from whence you came, and from there to a place of execution, and that you there be hanged by the neck until you be dead, and that your body be buried within the precincts of the prison in which you shall have been last confined after your conviction. And may the Lord have mercy on your soul!

The CHAPLAIN—Amen.

At the close of the case Mr. Justice Wright said he understood the chief constable had a communication to make to him. He thought the statement ought to be made public.

The chief constable, Captain Showers, then read the following statement:—

May it please your lordship,—I have the honour to bring to your favourable notice the exceptional work done by the several officers engaged in this case. I commend Detective-Inspector Cox, of the City of London Police, for his adroitness in arresting the prisoner and for his smartness in re-arresting him when he tried to escape. A vast amount of work has been done by Detective-Inspector Marden, of this Force, and Detective-Inspector Bower, Metropolitan Police, who have been

Samuel Herbert Dougal.

engaged in the case from the commencement; and, I am pleased to say, have worked most harmoniously throughout the investigation. I may add that the officials of the Treasury informed me that Inspector Marden, on whom the chief part of the labour fell, had merited their highest appreciation in the way he had worked in conducting his inquiries. Both of these officials deserve every commendation, and I have much pleasure in bringing their names prominently before you. Sergeant Howlett rendered able services in the investigation, and his knowledge of shorthand was of great assistance in the matter. Superintendents Pryke and Daniels have done their share of the work to my satisfaction, and the facts they gleaned have been most useful. Sergeant Scott and Constables Fell, Field, and Lindsey must be specially commended. They have been unceasing in the search of Moat House and its grounds, which has proved a most laborious and unsavoury task. I was much impressed during my almost daily visits to the farm with their dogged perseverance and unwavering cheerfulness under all difficulties, which ultimately were rewarded with success. The manner in which these officers performed their trying duties is deserving of admiration, especially as regards Sergeant Scott, whose conduct in the matter is worthy of the highest praise. Last, but not least, I have the greatest pleasure in bringing to your very favourable notice the excellent help and advice I have received throughout this difficult inquiry from Mr. Raglan Somerset, my deputy-chief constable. His sound, practical knowledge of police work has been of great assistance to me, and he has been most assiduous in this exceptional case. The work we have had in connection with this prosecution has been very heavy, and the way in which it has been done reflects credit not only upon the officers concerned, but upon the whole Force to which they belong.

Mr. Justice WRIGHT—I have no power to do anything in the matter, but I shall submit it most favourably to those who have. I appreciate the aid I have received from the chief constable, and all that which has been successfully done in this matter.

The CHIEF CONSTABLE—I thank you very much indeed.

APPENDICES

PROCEEDINGS BEFORE THE MAGISTRATES.

Thursday, 19th March, 1903.

SAMUEL HERBERT DOUGAL, fifty-five, an Army pensioner, was charged at Saffron Walden, Essex, with forging and uttering a cheque of the value of £28 15s., payable to J. Heath, dated August, 1902, purporting to be drawn by "Camille Holland," with intent to defraud.

Detective MARDEN stated that he arrested the prisoner at the Bank of England on Wednesday, and, on being charged, the prisoner replied: "That is quite right, and I understand what you mean." At the time of the arrest he found Bank of England notes on the prisoner amounting to about £600.

The prisoner said nothing in answer to the charge, and was remanded for eight days.

Friday, 27th March, 1903.

SAMUEL HERBERT DOUGAL was charged at a special sitting of county magistrates at Saffron Walden with forging and uttering a cheque for £28 15s., payable to J. Heath, and purporting to be drawn by "Camille C. Holland," on 28th August of last year. Mr. S. Pearce prosecuted for the Treasury; Mr. Arthur Newton defended the prisoner; Mr. Reed appeared for Mrs. Dougal; Mr. Wild watched the proceedings on behalf of the National Provincial Bank (Miss Holland's bankers). The accused was brought over to Saffron Walden from Cambridge Gaol. Mr. Arthur Newton intimated that the prisoner pleaded "not guilty."

Mr. PEARCE, in opening the proceedings, thought the evidence would disclose a somewhat remarkable, certainly a very interesting, story, dealing as it did with the mysterious disappearance some few years ago of a lady of means and the subsequent dealing by the prisoner with her property during a number of years. The actual charge in the warrant was but a small part of the case which would be presented

Samuel Herbert Dougal.

to the bench, being only one item in a long series of forgeries by means of which the prisoner had manipulated the property of this lady. The prisoner was a married man, who, in the latter part of 1898, made the acquaintance of Miss Holland, a maiden lady, between fifty and sixty years of age, possessed of about £6000 invested in stocks and shares. She also possessed a quantity of furniture and jewellery and other effects. In December, 1898, the prisoner and a lady took a furnished house, in which they resided for some weeks at Hassocks, Sussex, as man and wife. The lady, who was undoubtedly Miss Holland, paid the rent with her cheque on the National Provincial Bank. In January, 1899, they came to reside in lodgings with Mrs. Wisken, at Saffron Walden, while they purchased the Moat Farm, and this address would play an important part in the case. Miss Holland paid the purchase money—£1500—and they went into possession of the house on 27th April, 1899, living there as man and wife. Miss Holland was not there for more than a few weeks, but the prisoner had practically resided there from that time up to the present, with two short intervals. Miss Holland left about 20th May, 1899, and went away in circumstances which tended to show that she intended to return within a few hours. There was no evidence to show that she ever came back after the date he had mentioned. She was undoubtedly gone by the month of June, 1899, because in that month the vicar of the parish (Mr. Morton) and his wife visited the farm and found the prisoner's own wife installed there. She was first of all introduced to the vicar as the widowed daughter of the prisoner, but later it was acknowledged that she was his wife. She lived at the farm for some considerable period—practically until the prisoner began divorce proceedings some time last year.

During the time the prisoner had lived at the farm, from April, 1899, up to the present time, letters had been delivered to the house in his own name and also in the name of Miss Holland, although Miss Holland was not there after May, 1899. The question arose, and it might be desirable to know, what became of Miss Holland? In the absence of any definite explanation, it was important for the prosecution to know what was the prisoner's explanation, for he was the person who would be expected to have some intimate knowledge. The prisoner had given an explanation. He was visited (owing to circumstances which came to the knowledge of the police) on the 4th of this month by Superintendent Pryke, who asked him if he could give any information so that Miss Holland might be traced. The prisoner replied that he knew nothing about her, that he had not seen her or heard of

Appendix I.

her since he left her at Stansted Railway Station about three years ago. He knew none of her relatives or friends, and she left nothing belonging to her in his house. They had a "tiff," he went on, a few days before she left in consequence of a servant telling her that he had during the night tried to get into her bedroom. She was somewhere about forty years of age. He first saw her four years ago at Camberwell Green. She told him that she was secretary to a ladies' club in the West End. He lived with her in London, Saffron Walden, and at the Moat. She never told him that she had been in India, but said that she had travelled greatly on the Continent. If she had any money or railway stocks or shares he was not aware of it. He had not, he said, received any letters addressed to her, but he had received a number of circulars. He had not signed any papers at all, let alone any by the name of Miss Holland, and had not received any money or anything else belonging to her. He declared that the Moat Farm and lands did not belong to her, as he purchased them with his own money. Miss Holland, the accused added, replying to the police, used to receive letters from a man who represented himself to be a sea captain, and she received one from him two days before she left. The superintendent of police said, it is stated, "She is shut up in this house. Will you let me have a look round?" The accused laughed and said, "Certainly, look where you like." The superintendent did look round. The accused was asked if it was correct that he had given some of Miss Holland's clothes to his wife and servant, and that they had had them altered. He replied, "I could not do that, because she left nothing behind her."

That was the prisoner's account of the absence of this lady. It was important in this connection to look into the financial matter which formed the subject of these charges. Miss Holland having disappeared, they would see what became of her property, her banking account and securities. Very soon after she disappeared the prisoner, in the month of October, started a banking account at the Birkbeck Bank, where there was placed to his credit at first £670 which came from Miss Holland's account at the National Provincial Bank. It would be necessary to show the prisoner's dealings in stocks and shares, and it would be submitted by the prosecution that a large number of documents, by means of which the prisoner had appropriated the greater part of this lady's property, were forgeries. Although Miss Holland was always in the habit of dealing with her own affairs, it was peculiar that since her disappearance the letters to her stockbroker were in the prisoner's handwriting.

Samuel Herbert Dougal.

Miss Holland took care to have the conveyance of the farm in her name; but since she disappeared the conveyance was transferred to the prisoner, and this conveyance had been found at the farm.

It would be shown that the prisoner had drawn cheques for £2284 from Miss Holland's account, made payable to Dougal at the Birkbeck Bank. This money was drawn out between 31st October, 1899, and 27th September, 1901.

In the September after Miss Holland disappeared the prisoner wrote a letter, purporting to be signed by Miss Holland, instructing a stockbroker to sell certain shares. This was done, and they produced £1008. The cheque was drawn out to "Heath," which was supposed to be a fictitious name. The cheque to J. Heath, which was the last to have been drawn on Miss Holland's account, brought a letter from the bank on 18th June, 1899—a month after Miss Holland's disappearance.* This letter called attention to the signature "Camille C. Holland" on another cheque. The bank received the following reply purporting to be signed by the missing lady. "Cheque to Mr. Dougal quite correct. Owing to a strained hand there may be a discrepancy on some of my cheques lately." That was a significant letter. After the transfer of the accounts the prisoner drew on his own account at the Birkbeck Bank, in which he was now credited with the very small sum of 17s. 6d. It was significant to know that, on the very day after Superintendent Pryke called at the Moat Farm to receive prisoner's explanation as to the whereabouts of Miss Holland, he drew out practically the whole of his balance at the Birkbeck Bank of £305 in gold and notes.

The police proceeded to make investigations, and obtained sufficient information to have a warrant granted. The prisoner was arrested on the 18th of this month at the Bank of England, where he was endeavouring to change £10 notes into £5 notes. He was asked by the bank clerk to sign his name on the back of the notes, and he proceeded to sign "Sydney Domville." Owing to certain information which the bank had as to the numbers of these particular notes, the prisoner was detained. On the way to the police station he broke away from his guardians, but he was caught after a short but smart chase. When he was searched at the police station £558 was found upon him in notes and gold, and a

* This is, of course, quite incorrect. The letter from the Bank drawing attention to the signature was written in answer to one of Dougal's enclosing a cheque made out to himself in 1899. The Heath cheque was dated 28th August, 1902.—ED.

Appendix I.

quantity of jewellery. A curiously shaped ring was also found on him; evidence would be called to show that this ring was the property of Miss Holland.

Mr ARTHUR NEWTON—It is a gentleman's ring.

Mr PEARCE—Yes, but it was worn by Miss Holland. As soon as Dougal was arrested an examination was made of the furniture and other effects at the Moat Farm, and it would be established in detail before the Court that the prisoner's statement that there was nothing of hers at the farm was absolutely incorrect. A considerable quantity of her furniture and other things were found. In his lodgings in London, where he was staying at the time of his arrest, was found in his bag a large cross which was undoubtedly the property of Miss Holland. A photograph would be produced showing the lady wearing it.

ERNEST LEGRAND HOLLAND, a civil servant employed at Somerset House, said he was the son of Miss Holland's only brother. Miss Holland formerly lived at Liverpool, but afterwards came to live at Kilburn with her aunt. The last time he saw his aunt was in 1893. He knew nothing whatever of the prisoner or of his aunt's acquaintance with him. She was a good business woman, and knew how to look after things. The signature to the cheque for £28 was not in his aunt's handwriting, nor was any other part of the cheque. The witness identified the ring (produced) as his aunt's, and said that he had also recognised the piano at the Moat Farm and various articles of furniture of hers.

Mrs WISKEN, Market Road, Saffron Walden, said that the accused and a lady took rooms at her house in January, 1899, as Mr. and Mrs. Dougal. He told her to take in letters which came addressed to "Miss C. C. Holland." The lady's linen was so marked. She recognised a photograph of Miss Holland now produced as that of the lady.

In reply to Mr. Newton, the witness said that the couple were upon affectionate terms.

Police-Superintendent PRYKE said that he called at the Moat Farm in plain clothes and told Dougal there was a scandal about the disappearance of Miss Holland. Dougal began to talk freely. He said Miss Holland was a woman very reticent about her past and connections, and was very penurious. She had said she was secretary to a ladies' club somewhere in the West End. The superintendent told him there was a rumour that Dougal's late servant, Kate Cranwell, when at the Moat, signed several papers with the words

Samuel Herbert Dougal.

“C. C. Holland.” Dougal replied, “That’s false; she never did that for me. I have never sent any letters or papers away with Miss Holland’s signature, and I have never received any money belonging to her.” Dougal added that the farm was bought with his own money, and referred the superintendent to Messrs Harrison, solicitors, of Lincoln’s Inn. He said Miss Holland used to receive letters from a man who represented himself to be a sea captain. She received one from him two days before she left for good.

The prisoner mentioned the quarrel over the servant who was taken away by her mother just before Miss Holland disappeared, and went on to speak of his living at Biggin Hill, Sevenoaks, and staying with a sister at Upham, Hampshire. The superintendent said it was rumoured that Miss Holland was confined in a room in the Moat Farm. Dougal answered, “Come and look round,” and he showed the officer various rooms. The prisoner said part of his furniture he had brought from Kent, and part he had bought at an auction sale. The prisoner added: “My late wife is lying, and trying to do me all the harm she can. She knows as much or more about Miss Holland than I do.” The superintendent then suggested that Dougal’s servant had been seen wearing a gold watch and chain, and asked if it was Miss Holland’s. Dougal denied this, and said he had got them through buying a pawnticket, and taking them out of pledge. Dougal produced the watch and chain.

Cross-examined by Mr. NEWTON—The witness said he had heard before he went to see Dougal about the sale of Miss Holland’s shares and the purchase of the farm. The notes he made at the interview were not a complete record of what took place. He put down only what he considered was important.

Did you intend to use these statements against him?—That was a matter for the chief constable.

Did you say to him, “I want to have a private chat with you”?—Yes.

With the object of inviting his confidence?—Yes.

Why did you go there?—I was instructed to do so because of the scandal. The witness said he was given a number of questions to ask Dougal.

Did you read your report to the prisoner?—No; I was afraid I would arouse his suspicion.

LUCY PITTMAN, postmistress’s assistant at Quendon, stated that letters came addressed to the Moat Farm to “Miss Camille C. Holland” from the beginning of the accused’s tenancy up to six months ago, some of them being sealed letters.

Appendix I.

Mrs. MORTON, wife of the Rev. Samuel Morton, vicar of Clavering, bore out counsel's statement as to her visit to the Moat Farm.

KATE CRANWELL stated that she was on 9th December, 1901, engaged as housemaid, a girl named Hannah Cole going away. The witness was there about nine months. There was a trunk there which contained fifteen ladies' dresses (some of them silk), silk shawls, and almost everything a lady would require. Being shown a photograph of Miss Holland, she said she never saw that lady there

FRANCIS MANLEY BIRD ASHWIN, clerk at the Piccadilly branch of the National Provincial Bank, said they had a customer of the name of Camille Cecile Holland. She started her account in May, 1895, in London. Her other addresses were since then Yoxford, Suffolk; Hassocks, Sussex; Market Row, Saffron Walden; and Moat Farm, Essex. The witness produced the cheque for £28. It was presented to the bank for payment out of Miss Holland's account, and paid on 2nd September, 1902. It was cleared by the Union and Smith's Bank. The account was now in credit to the amount of £207 19s 4d, and the bank had still some securities belonging to Miss Holland

At this stage the prisoner was remanded till Thursday
The bench refused to allow bail.

Thursday, 2nd April, 1903.

FRANCIS MANLEY BIRD ASHWIN produced the cheque for £28 15s, dated 19th September, 1902, which was the last one purporting to be drawn by Miss Holland. On 27th January, 1899, there was an entry in the books of a payment into her account of £1587 10s. by Messrs. William Hart & Co., her brokers. On 30th September, 1899, £940 18s was paid in, and on 10th October £67 3s 9d., the cheque (produced) drawn by Messrs. Hart & Co. representing that item. On 20th November, 1900, there was an item of £546 3s., represented by a cheque (produced). On 13th September, 1901, there was a credit for £1454 10s. 6d. All the cheques were drawn by Messrs. William H. Hart & Co. in favour of Miss Holland, and crossed to the National Provincial Bank. Taking the debit side of the account, the witness said that the first cheque paid to Dougal was on 5th December, 1898, and there were other payments later. The witness then went on to give a list of cheques drawn payable to various persons, the first on 1st January, 1899,

Samuel Herbert Dougal.

and the last on 25th January, 1902. The witness's attention was next directed to payments made out of Miss Holland's account payable to Dougal and paid into the Birkbeck Bank. The dates and amounts were as follows:—31st October, 1899, £670; 5th September, 1900, £100, 19th October, 1900, £64; 26th November, 1900, £550; 1st January, 1901, £100; 27th September, 1901, £1400. The witness produced the specimen signature which Miss Holland gave to the bank on starting her account in May, 1895. The last occasion on which she called at the bank was on 19th September, 1898, when she wanted an introduction to a broker. The witness did not see her himself.

Mr. NEWTON, interposing, objected to the evidence.

Examination continued—The witness produced various letters from Miss Holland. There was one dated 29th May, 1899, written in the third person, and asking for a cheque book in the ordinary course of business. A cheque book would be sent, in response, to the Moat Farm.

Mr. NEWTON—I object to that. It is not a matter of “ordinary course of business.” This is a criminal trial. Can the witness swear a cheque book was sent? The witness said a cheque book was sent. He did not send it, but it was sent. He did not see it addressed.

Mr. PEARCE argued that that evidence was sufficient.

Mr. NEWTON said there was no evidence to show where the cheque book went.

The CHAIRMAN thought they must take the statement for what it was worth.

Examination continued—On 6th June, 1899, there was a letter enclosing a cheque and asking for £5 notes in payment. A reply was sent from the bank as follows: “I shall be glad if you will kindly confirm the same by signing it afresh in your usual manner.” The bank received a reply dated 7th June, 1899, stating that the cheque to Dougal was quite correct, but, owing to a sprained hand, there might be some discrepancy between recent signatures and former ones. In the ordinary course of business the notes would have been sent. On 9th June a letter was received from the Moat Farm acknowledging the receipt of the notes. The next communication was a note (produced) asking for certain certificates in Brunner, Mond & Co. The witness gave particulars of further transactions, showing that after Miss Holland left the Moat Farm cheques were signed and communications received by the bank purporting to come from her.

[A long succession of documents was put in, showing that Miss Holland had invested her money in Colonial Government stock, in industrial concerns, and in railways, depositing the certificates with her bankers, apparently for safety.

Appendix I.

Then came letters in her name to the bankers asking for the scrip, which was duly sent to the Moat Farm, from which she had gone away some time previously. This method of procedure went on over the years already named and into the year 1902.]

Cross-examined by Mr. NEWTON—The officials of the bank had ample opportunity of judging Miss Holland's signature. He believed that the endorsements in five cheques drawn by Messrs. Hart were in Miss Holland's writing. When Mr. Holland came to the bank he was shown the cheque for £28 15s., and at once said it was a forgery. The witness's recollection was that Mr. Holland, looking at the bundle of cheques, some of which Miss Holland had signed at the bank, said, "They are all wrong." Mr. Marden (the detective) also said they were forgeries. Miss Holland varied her signatures considerably.

Re-examined—He was shown various letters, the signatures of which the prosecution had alleged to be forgeries, and expressed the view that they were in the handwriting of Miss Holland.

ISAAC NEWTON EDWARDS, cashier at the Birkbeck Bank, said that the prisoner started an account there on 14th October, 1899, with a credit of two sums of £35 and £20. On 30th October, 1899, there was a payment of £670 by cheque on the credit side, the credit slip being in the prisoner's handwriting. The cheque was on the National Provincial Bank. On 4th September, 1900, there was a credit payment of £100, the cheque coming from the National Provincial Bank. On 18th October, 1900, there was a credit of £64, and on 24th November, 1900, a credit of £550 in one amount by cheque on the Piccadilly branch of the National Provincial Bank. *On 29th June, 1901, £123 was paid in, the slip being in Dougal's handwriting. On 25th September, 1901, £1400 was credited to his account, coming in the form of one cheque drawn on the National Provincial Bank. Then, again, the pay-in slip was in the handwriting of Dougal. The witness next spoke of the £28 15s. cheque dated August, 1902. The pay-in slip was in the handwriting of Dougal. The handwriting of the endorsement, "J. Heath," looked like Dougal's. The witness added that on 18th March, 1903 (just before the arrest), a cheque for £305 was presented on Dougal's account payable to bearer, and it was paid in notes. The witness identified Dougal's handwriting in letters to Miss Holland's brokers and also on transfers as the attesting witness when Miss Holland disposed of her shares in George Newnes, Limited.

Samuel Herbert Dougal.

Wednesday, 8th April, 1903.

THOMAS GORDON HENSLER, of Messrs. W. H. Hart & Co., stock and share brokers, Old Broad Street, London, and a member of the Stock Exchange, stated that Miss Holland became a client of his firm in February, 1894, being introduced by a gentleman named Caine; and the witness and his partner saw her at their office. The witness's firm purchased, and afterwards sold, certain shares for her, according to a list now produced and put in. He received from Miss Holland five letters with respect to the transactions, and he now identified those produced. He received a letter dated 3rd January, 1899, accompanied by a list of investments. In this letter she asked which of the investments he would advise her to sell at a profit so as to raise £1600, which she required to purchase some landed property. He thereupon sold for her 40 Bank of Liverpool shares, and transmitted the transfer to her for signature. She asked for the cheque to be sent to her at the National Provincial Bank; but somehow it was sent to her direct at Hassocks, the amount being £1587 15s., in December, 1899. He also sold in her name 43 Great Laxey shares, 400 George Newnes preference, and £500 worth of United Alkali debentures. He could not find the letter of instructions to sell these, but the transfers were sent to the Moat Farm, and he received a letter, which he now identified, acknowledging their receipt on 16th September, 1899, and asking a question as to the way to execute a deed. The witness also spoke to having received other letters, purporting to have been sent by Miss Holland on dates after she had left the farm, which related to stock and share transactions. In September, 1899, he sent to her at the Moat Farm a cheque for £940 18s., for stock sold, and on subsequent dates sold shares in accordance with letters coming from the Moat Farm in Miss Holland's name, and duly forwarded the transfers to her for signature, and on their return signed, sent the cheques. He sold other stock in 1900 and 1901 in compliance with instructions received in the name of Miss Holland from Moat Farm, and altogether he had sold, since January, 1899, £4596 worth of stock for Miss Holland.

Mr. NEWTON—That is important; it corroborates Mr. Ashwin.

Examination continued—The witness added that, if the securities in the possession of the National Provincial Bank were valued at £1495, this would represent a capital invested and realised since January, 1899, of £6606 13s. 3d.

Cross-examined by Mr. NEWTON—Have you always taken

Appendix I.

the view that in the dealings from February, 1894, to September, 1901, the signature of Miss Holland was a genuine one?—Yes.

And that the letters purporting to be written by her were so written?—Yes, that was my view.

Now, look at these signatures to cheques before May, 1899, and at these after May, 1899; have you any doubt as to the genuineness of those after May, 1899?—They all vary, the whole six

But do not those after May, 1899, vary from those before that time?—There is a difference, and yet a great similarity. I am not a writing expert.

JOHN RUTTER, of Messrs. Rutter, land agents, of Norfolk Street, Strand, London, stated that at the end of 1898 the prisoner, who then resided at Hassocks, called upon him and negotiated for the purchase of the Moat Farm (formerly known as Coldhams). The prisoner was alone on the first occasion, but said that he was acting for a lady (Miss Holland) he was about to marry. He said that he had no money himself. The price of £1550 was eventually agreed upon, and a contract was sent to the prisoner, and the witness afterwards got it back with a cheque for the deposit, £200. The cheque was signed by Miss Holland. A day or two afterwards Miss Holland called and made a communication, as the result of which the witness altered the contract, and a fresh one was written out and she signed it, her name being in it as the purchaser. The first contract, which was in Dougal's name, was torn up by the witness. The new contract was signed in January, 1899. There was considerable delay in the completion of the purchase, a valuation having to be made of the stock, which was fixed at about £280 to £290, payable to the vendors. The witness afterwards saw the prisoner and Miss Holland at the Moat Farm. In the early part of 1901 he got a letter from the prisoner, which he had now lost, offering the farm for sale in response to an advertisement.

Cross-examined by Mr. NEWTON—Are you quite sure Miss Holland ever called upon you at all?—Oh, yes; at any rate, a lady called who said she was Miss Holland.

Look at these letters of yours; some are addressed to "C. Holland, Esq."?—That is a clerical error.

Will you pledge your oath that the prisoner ever said that he had got no money; did he not say, "It is to be bought for a lady of means whom I am hoping to marry"?—I asked Mr. Dougal a plain question, "Are you the purchaser; have you any means?" He said, "Miss Holland will be the purchaser."

Samuel Herbert Dougal.

You say Miss Holland called in January, 1899. Do you know that she was then living at Hassocks?—Yes.

Did you ever see the prisoner and Miss Holland at the Moat Farm after they had taken possession?—No.

G. COOTE, solicitor, Fleet Street, London, who acted for the vendors of Moat Farm (the Savills) in 1900, was called, and spoke to the transference of the property to the purchaser. Owing to delays in completion of the contract the prisoner issued a writ in March, 1900, but the action was eventually compromised. On 18th June, 1900, the witness received an authority for conveying the property from Miss Holland to Dougal. The signature of Miss Holland in that document purported to have been witnessed by Dougal. In due course the conveyance was executed on 20th August, 1900.

Cross-examined by Mr. NEWTON—Is this conveyance a perfectly legal document?—Yes.

It conveys the legal estate to the prisoner?—Yes.

Mr. SPARROW, cashier to Messrs. Sander & Sons, auctioneers, Bishops Stortford, said he had known the prisoner three or four years. In July, 1899, the witness received a cheque for eight guineas for a bicycle, the cheque being signed “Camille C. Holland.” In September, 1899, the witness’s firm held a sale of farm stock, and the prisoner purchased there £31 9s. worth of stock, payment being made by means of a cheque drawn by Miss Holland on the National Provincial Bank. At other sales he purchased stock valued at £56 and £88, the cheque in payment being also drawn by Miss Holland.

Mr. PEARCE asked for an adjournment till Thursday, 16th April.

Mr. NEWTON asked leave to make an application as to the property of the accused; the position, he said, had been altered since last week. The prisoner had been advised to take proceedings against certain newspapers, and on Tuesday the Lord Chief Justice granted a rule *nisi* calling upon one editor to show cause why he should not be committed for contempt in publishing articles tending to prejudice the fair trial of the prisoner. The prisoner wanted funds, and the application now was that the remainder of the £120 of his own money should be given to him.

Mr. PEARCE opposed the application, saying the prisoner had already had £76. The accusation against him was that he had had thousands of this lady’s money, and that he had obtained it improperly.

Mr. NEWTON said that there were wealthy newspapers

Appendix I.

against this man, and certain portions of the press had misrepresented him. Therefore, he should have money to defend himself.

Mr. ACKLAND also opposed the application, which was refused by the bench.

Thursday, 16th April, 1903.

WILLIAM MEREDITH, of Waterloo, near Liverpool, gave evidence having further reference to Miss Holland's investments. The witness, who is a clerk in the United Alkali Company, spoke to a transfer of 500 shares in that company purporting to be signed by Miss Holland in September, 1899. The witness to the signature was "S. H. Dougal, Clavering, Essex, gentleman."

JOHN JAMESON TRURAN, secretary of the Great Laxey Mining Company, produced transfers of shares in that company purporting to be signed by Miss Holland and dated September, 1899. The witness also produced a letter purporting to be signed by Miss Holland on 23rd September, 1899, saying that the certificate had been mislaid and asking for a duplicate. The usual indemnity form was sent and the transfer was made. When the certificate was lost a declaration was required with a magistrate's signature.

JOSEPH BELL, J.P., Saffron Walden, was shown the declaration in question, which he was supposed to have signed as having been made before him.

Is the signature "Joseph Bell" in your handwriting?—No.

Replying to a question in cross-examination, he said that the signature did not bear any resemblance to his. He did not know Dougal.

•

[Other witnesses connected with companies gave evidence showing that after Miss Holland had left the Moat Farm her shares in various undertakings were disposed of, the necessary documents for the purposes of transfer bearing what purported to be the lady's signature.]

Mrs. FLORENCE BLACKWELL, Waltham Cross, Essex, said in May, 1899, she was unmarried; her name was Florence Havies. On the 9th of that month she was engaged by a lady, whom she then knew as Mrs. Dougal, but whom she now knew to be Miss Holland, as a domestic servant, and took up her situation at the Moat Farm on 13th May. She was the only servant. The occupants of the house were her-

Samuel Herbert Dougal.

self, Miss Holland, and the prisoner. On the 14th she got up at six o'clock and commenced her work, no one else being up at that time. About half an hour afterwards Dougal came downstairs and entered the scullery where witness was. He came close up to her.

Mr. NEWTON—Are we not travelling an enormous length away from the issue, which is forgery? Anything that happened between the prisoner and this young woman in 1899 cannot have any bearing upon the inquiry here, whether it be to the man's credit or otherwise.

Mr. PEARCE—I am entirely in the hands of the bench, but Superintendent Pryke said that the prisoner had told him the circumstances under which Miss Holland left the farm, and the prisoner also made a statement with regard to what he alleged to be a false accusation made by the girl against him. Therefore this is material to show exactly what took place.

Mr. NEWTON—When the proper time comes I shall ask the Court to strike out the whole of the evidence of Superintendent Pryke on grounds decided by more than one judge.

Mr. PEARCE—This evidence shows the circumstances under which Miss Holland was last seen at the farm

Mr. NEWTON—Suppose he did flirt with a servant girl four years ago, why rake it up now?

The CHAIRMAN—We want to get to the bottom of it, and I think we must take the evidence.

Examination continued—What happened?—Mr. Dougal put his arm round my waist and kissed me, at which I was much annoyed.

Did you on the same day, as soon as you saw Miss Holland, make a complaint to her?—Yes, and I told her that I must leave that day.

Do you remember Tuesday evening, 16th May?—Yes; I retired to bed about nine o'clock, and Miss Holland also retired at the same time to her bed.

Soon after you got to your bedroom did anything happen?—Yes; ten minutes afterwards there came a knocking, and Mr. Dougal called "Florence" in an undertone. I knew his voice. He called "Florence" three times in an undertone. I asked him what he wanted. He was pulling my door as hard as possible, and I screamed for Mrs. Dougal. He nearly wrenched the bolt off.

Did Miss Holland come to your door then?—Yes, and I had hysterics. Then, after coming to, I made a complaint to her. Miss Holland and I, in consequence of what happened, afterwards slept together. Miss Holland pressed me to stay, saying it should not occur again, and I did stay.

Appendix I.

On Friday evening, 19th May, about 6.30, Miss Holland came into the kitchen and made a communication to me. Miss Holland was then dressed to go out.

Did you see her go?—Yes, from the front door. The prisoner was with her. I saw them drive away in the pony and trap.

Did you see any luggage?—No, she had no luggage.

Was anything said by Miss Holland or the prisoner when they drove away?—No; only Miss Holland, when she went out of the door, said, “Good-bye, Florrie, I shall not be long.”

Did you ever see her again?—No.

Were you expecting her back that evening?—Yes.

What happened next?—The prisoner returned alone about 8.30. I said, “Where is the mistress?” He replied, “She has gone to London, but she is coming back again, and I am going to meet her.” He stayed in only a few minutes, and then went out. He came back again about nine o’clock, stayed about ten minutes, and then went out again, saying that he was going to meet the mistress. He came back again in about half an hour, saying she had not come, but he supposed she would come by the next train, something after ten. He said he was going to meet that train, and went out again. About half an hour afterwards he again came back, said she had not come, and that he supposed she would come by the twelve o’clock train. He went out once more, and came in again at 12.45. He said that the mistress had not come, and I had better go to bed. I do not know whether the pony was put in the stable. I went to my bedroom, and stayed there all night without undressing. I was awake all night. At 6.30 the next morning there was a knocking at my door. I went downstairs and saw the prisoner, who had apparently got the breakfast ready in the kitchen. The prisoner in the kitchen said he had a letter from Mrs. Dougal (Miss Holland), and that she was going to have a little holiday and would send a lady friend down. The same day my mother came, in consequence of a communication I made to her the night before, and I left that day.

Did you see the way they went in the trap?—I saw it go out of the farmyard. It is the usual way to drive down the winding lane.

Cross-examined by Mr. NEWTON—It was at seven o’clock in the morning when Dougal said he had had this letter from the lady. Miss Holland and Dougal lived together as man and wife.

Have you remained angry with Dougal for four years because he kissed you?—No, I am not angry with him. I was at the time.

Samuel Herbert Dougal.

Mrs. FLORENCE POLLOCK, Elgin Crescent, W., said that Miss Holland lived with her as a paying guest from 17th June, 1898, till 9th December of that year. She had very few visitors, and was out a great deal. A gentleman called on two occasions in the afternoon just before she went away, and witness and others were under the impression that she was going away to marry this man. Miss Holland spoke of him as "the captain," and asked for tea to be provided in the drawing-room.

Do you see the person in Court?—Yes, I think that is he (pointing to the dock). He is a little stouter.

Cross-examined by Mr. NEWTON—I am sure of the prisoner. I have good reason to remember him. I do not remember seeing a portrait of the prisoner in the papers.

What! Surely you must have done?—I might have seen one, perhaps.

There; you see what a little persuasion will do?—Don't you think you can persuade me

And when you saw it did you recognise this gentleman?—Gentleman!

Don't be rude?—I have every reason to remember him for the way he treated me in the hall

I don't know what that was?—It made an impression upon me I have not been able to get over.

Did you look into the dock when you came in?—Where is the dock? I looked all over the place. I looked there (indicating the bench). I looked everywhere.

EDWARD PILGRIM, labourer, Anstey, Hertford, who was employed by Dougal till June, 1899, at the Moat, said he saw there a lady something like the photograph of Miss Holland now produced. When he left in June, 1899, he had not seen the lady for a fortnight. He afterwards met the prisoner and a younger lady than Miss Holland at Newport Station, and drove them home. She said she was the prisoner's daughter. It was about two weeks after Miss Holland left that the other lady came.

EMMA BURGESS said she remembered the prisoner arriving at the Moat Farm in April, 1899, accompanied by a lady. On 2nd June witness commenced to go there daily to work, but the lady she saw when she first went in April was not there in June. There was a younger lady there, and a little girl. She knew this younger lady as Mrs Dougal. She never saw the elderly lady again.

WILLIAM RICHARD PERCY LAWRENCE, cashier in the issue department of the Bank of England—I remember that on



Dining-room at the Moat Farm

Appendix I.

18th March last the prisoner visited the Bank of England. He presented fourteen £10 Bank of England notes. Finding that some of them were stopped notes, the witness asked Dougal to accompany him to the secretary's office. He said, "Why? Are the notes stopped?" Witness replied that some of them were, and conducted him to the secretary's office.

R. DALE, clerk in the secretary's office at the Bank of England, said that, finding that nine of the notes presented by Dougal had been stopped by the police, he sent for Inspector Cox. Before his arrival Dougal told witness that he had got some of the notes from his bank. Witness asked Dougal to write his name and address. He wrote "Sydney Domville, Upper Terrace, Bournemouth."

Thursday, 23rd April, 1903.

Mr. SCRIVENER, manager of the London and County Bank, Bishop's Stortford, said the prisoner opened an account there on 22nd December, 1902. There was now a credit balance of £4 3s. 9d in his account. The prisoner also had a deposit account opened by the payment in on 22nd December, 1902, of £300, and this was closed by the withdrawal of that sum on 5th March, 1903.

FREDERICK G. MACKETT, accountant in the service of Mr. William Paul, Royal Nursery, Waltham Cross, said that in August, 1901, his firm received two letters signed by prisoner from the Moat Farm ordering goods, and they were sent by rail, together with other goods to the value of about £6. This sum was paid by cheque in the October following.

Mr. TAYLOR, of Messenger & Co., Ltd., horticultural builders, Loughborough, said that his firm received an order from Dougal for heating materials in November, 1901. The goods were paid for by cheque for £12 on 24th January, 1902, the cheque being signed "Holland."

F. J. PITSTON, Saffron Walden, chief clerk to Thursgood & Sons, auctioneers, said that on 18th October, 1899, he received a cheque for £14 13s. from the prisoner in payment of an account for goods bought at an auction. The cheque was signed by Camille C Holland, and was accompanied by a letter. On 17th October, 1901, he received another cheque from the prisoner. He believed the cheque was drawn by Dougal.

Samuel Herbert Dougal.

HERBERT WILLIAM KNOWLES, clerk to the secretary of the Great Laxey Mining Company, said that on 26th September, 1899, he posted a letter addressed to Miss Holland at the Moat Farm.

Police-Superintendent PRYKE, recalled, and questioned by Mr. NEWTON, said that his interview with the prisoner at the Moat Farm was on 4th March. He went to Dougal to have a friendly chat with him and to get his confidence. There were certain points he was requested by the chief constable and the deputy chief constable to interrogate him upon. Up to that time he had had nothing to do with the investigation of the matter. He told the chief constable afterwards that he believed "it was all village gossip." He did not know then of the grave suspicion respecting the prisoner. He knew there was a scandal. When he left the prisoner he thought he had told the truth. He believed in him and continued to do so up to Sunday, 8th March, and then he made up his mind he was wrong, owing to what Detective Marden showed him. He wrote and told the chief constable so.

HENRY HEMSLEY, Miss Holland's solicitor, said that he had acted for her aunt, and he made Miss Holland's will. The witness spoke to having in his possession the certificate of Miss Holland's Great Laxey shares, which had been supposed to be lost. She must have left them with him or sent them. He got a letter purporting to be from her in January, 1894, and he had the documents in his possession since 1894.

Detective MARDEN, Romford, gave evidence of serving the warrant on the prisoner. At the Moat Farm later he found three diaries (produced), a portion of a diary for 1900, one for 1901, one for 1902, and another for 1903. The last entry in the diary for the last-named year was 3rd March. The witness also found at the house two dies marked "C. C. H." There were also diaries for 1897 and a part of one for 1898, but he could not find one for 1899 (the year in which Miss Holland left). He found no letters from Miss Holland.

Friday, 1st May, 1903. .

Mr. PEARCE said that since the last hearing a discovery had been made by the police at the Moat Farm, which it would be idle for him to pretend was not within the chairman's knowledge. The discovery had necessitated, and would

March.

(3rd Month, 31 Days.)

1903.

Pruned - 2 Monday (61 304)

Raid - Sent 1 bander to Geo. Herbut, better field team, Woodhouse Ashton
under sign

Pruned 3 Tuesday (62 301)

*Sent to Stanley for Live Border, Mr. Newman
declined to let me have it.*

Geoff returned to home by 2 41 train -

1. 14 13; Pump & Stalk

4 Wednesday (61 302)

Appendix I.

necessitate, a considerable alteration in the nature and extent of the case, and the form of its presentation, and, that being so, it had been arranged between counsel on either side that no evidence should be taken that day. He, therefore, had to apply to the bench for a remand.

Wednesday, 6th May, 1903.

Mr PEARCE remarked that when the prisoner was formally before the magistrates on Friday it was indicated that, owing to the investigations made by the police at the Moat Farm, there would be some extension of the case against the prisoner. Since they last took evidence the prisoner had been formally charged by the police with the murder of Miss Holland, and the evidence now to be placed before the bench would be directed to that charge. The bench had been investigating various matters surrounding the death of this lady, all of which were very material in support of the charge, and it was not necessary to take all the evidence again. It would be sufficient to read it over in order that Mr. Newton might put any further questions to the witnesses in the light of the fresh development that had taken place.

The CLERK then formally charged Dougal with the murder of Miss Holland on 19th May, 1899, at Clavering.

The PRISONER pleaded "not guilty."

FRANK WHITMORE, surveyor, Chelmsford, produced plans of the Moat Farm, which, he said, was surrounded by water. The ditch where the body was found was 173 feet from the house.

Detective-Sergeant SCOTT, of Chelmsford, said that he had been living at the Moat Farm from 19th March up to 27th April, and had been searching in the grounds for the body of Miss Holland, under instructions from the chief constable. The witness then repeated the evidence given at the inquest relative to the finding of the body on 27th April. Continuing, the witness said he had found a box of revolver cartridges loaded. He found six others in a tin among some seeds.

Cross-examined by Mr. NEWTON—The features of the body were quite unrecognisable. There was no flesh on the face.

Mrs. WISKEN repeated her evidence given at the inquest as to how she visited the Moat Farm on 28th April last, and saw the body. Some of the clothing she had already described to the police. Now, on being shown a portion of the skirt,

Samuel Herbert Dougal.

the witness identified it as part of a dress worn by Miss Holland when she lodged with her at Saffron Walden. The witness also identified various other garments and combs as being similar to Miss Holland's.

Cross-examined by Mr. NEWTON—Miss Holland was with her three months. She had always had a very remarkable memory even as a child. The police asked her to tell them everything she could remember, and she did so, as far as she could.

Although you could not remember a single thing in March excepting the dress, since then whatever the police have shown you, you have recognised?—No, that is not so. There are several things I cannot identify.

Do not you agree that the articles you identify as belonging to Miss Holland are of the most ordinary kind, which could be bought in numbers of shops?—Yes.

And they have no name or mark to enable you positively to identify them?—That is so.

Were you able to remember when you gave your statement in March that Miss Holland wore two vests together?—I could not remember it then, but it came to me afterwards.

Was not that when the police said that they had found two together on the body?—No, it was not; it was three weeks or a month ago that I came to remember it.

Before the coroner did you say, "I recognise the features"?—Yes.

What did you mean by swearing you recognised the features when they do not exist?—Because I could recognise the head and the teeth and the small feet.

Is there any peculiarity about the work on this particular dress?—It is my work.

But what is the peculiarity?—Nothing in particular, but it is my work.

•

Dr. A. J. PEPPER, Wimpole Street, London, stated that on 29th April he made a post-mortem examination of the body at the Moat Farm, assisted by Dr. Sprague, of Saffron Walden. When he saw the body it was clothed, with a quantity of moist clay-like soil adhering. It was lying on the right side, with the left leg drawn up, and the right leg slightly bent, the head being somewhat bent towards the chest and the spine bent to the right side. The length of the body was 5 feet 1 inch. The length of the feet was $8\frac{1}{4}$ inches. The body was that of an adult female, very much decomposed. The top of the skull was quite bare, and also part of the face. There were indications that the body had been in contact with wet soil for a very long time. The left foot

Appendix I.

was detached from the body—probably in the removal. On the right side of the skull, above and behind the ear, there was a round aperture, the margin of which was sharply defined. The diameter of the aperture was a quarter of an inch. A fragment of the inner table of the skull a quarter of an inch in diameter was lying just within the aperture. At the aperture was a fine piece of lead, which had been cut off the bullet as it traversed the bone. It was attached to the bone. On the left side of the head there was a more or less circular aperture, the centre of which was an inch and a half behind the external angular process of the frontal bone. The opening was three-quarters of an inch wide. The outer table of the skull was splintered off more than the inner, especially at the fore part of the aperture. There were three portions of detached bone lying close to the aperture on the left side. The bullet had been elongated in shape, and weighed 85 grains. The outer covering of the brain was still quite tough. The brain was remarkably preserved considering the generally advanced state of decomposition of the body. The bullet wound would cause immediate insensibility, and that would continue till death. He found what appeared to be the remains of blood on the left side of the neck. He found no fracture or dislocation of the vertebræ. He should say the shot was fired comparatively near. He could not say how near, because of the absence, through decomposition, of singed hair, scorching of the skin, or blackening by powder. The bullet entered on the right side and was arrested on the left, after driving out the bone on the left side. The bullet wounds could not have been self-inflicted. The position of the wound indicated that the shot had been fired from behind. The direction taken by the bullet was from above, down forwards, and to the left. The state of preservation of the brain indicated that interment had taken place soon after death—before the usual form of decomposition had set in. The teeth were remarkably well formed. All the teeth were present except the left upper wisdom, which must have been lost a long time. The age of the person was not less than forty and not more than sixty. He had formed the opinion that death occurred between three and five years ago. The weight of the bullet Sergeant Scott had produced was 87 grains. The particles that came off the bullet found in the body would weigh 2 or 3 more grains. The other bullet found in the body weighed 85 grains. The wound on the right would be roughly 2 inches, or a little more, behind the ear.

Cross-examined by Mr. NEWTON, who suggested it would be possible for a person to shoot herself in that way, the

Samuel Herbert Dougal.

witness said it was not so in this case—judging from the direction of the bullet. Further cross-examined, he said signs might possibly be consistent with the body having been buried three days after death.

Dr. CARR SPRAGUE, Saffron Walden, described finding the body on 27th April. He agreed with Dr. Pepper in his evidence.

Cross-examined—Some weeks ago he was shown an old skull found in an outhouse at the Moat Farm. He had declined to give any opinion about it excepting that it was a very old skull.

Mrs. BLACKWELL, a former servant of the prisoner, was called, and the evidence given by her on the charge of forgery against Dougal was read over.

Superintendent PRYKE, of the Essex Police, recalled, had read over to him the evidence which he gave in the forgery charge.

Wednesday, 13th May, 1903.

KATE CRANWELL, servant at the Moat Farm, having had her evidence read over,

Do you know whether the revolver was used last year?—Yes; it was used at the Coronation sports last year at Clavering for starting.

Cross-examined by Mr. NEWTON—Your memory gets rather better as we go on?—Yes; I think more about it.

You talk it over with the police, I suppose?—No, I do not.

Have you not seen them since last week?—They only came up and asked if I could remember anything more about the revolver, and I remembered Mr. Dougal taking lead out of the cartridges and I putting paper in.

So that they might be blank?—Yes, for starting.

You said last time at this Court that you remembered some underlinen marked “C. C.,” but at the inquest you said there was not any such linen?—I thought about it since.

You swear the exact opposite at different times?—You baffle me so.

Was this revolver a new one?—Yes, it looked like a new one.

You said nothing about cartridges before the coroner. I suppose that has come back after a few magic moments with the police?—I was not asked about it before the coroner.

Appendix I.

THOMAS MUMFORD, grocer, Quendon, said he remembered the prisoner coming to live at the Moat Farm. He became a customer in May, 1899, and continued so for some time

[Other evidence, including that of several labourers who assisted to fill in ditches and divert the course of the drain at the Moat Farm, was taken]

Friday, 22nd May, 1903.

T. H. GURRIN, expert in handwriting, said that the signature on a cheque for £28 15s, dated 18th August, 1902, purporting to be the signature of Miss Holland, was really that of the prisoner. A signature, too, on a declaration purporting to be that of Joseph Bell, a justice of the peace for Essex, relating to some Great Laxey shares, was also a counterfeit. It was in the prisoner's handwriting disguised. All the documents he had examined since May, 1899, purporting to be in Miss Holland's handwriting, were not in her handwriting.

Cross-examined—To tell the characteristics of handwriting is largely a matter of opinion based on experience. When the Treasury communicated with him on the subject no indication was given to him as to which documents were forgeries and which not.

Re-examined—He knew that a certain cheque had been forged, but that was all.

GEORGE L. MOLD, bootmaker, Edgware Road, said Miss Holland was a customer of his for many years. He identified the boots found on the body buried at the Moat Farm as those which he made for Miss Holland.

Cross-examined by Mr. NEWTON—Do not think for a moment that I am doubting what you say, but Mrs. Wisken positively swore that Miss Holland always wore French boots, and these are not French. And Mrs. Wisken also says that the size was 3, and you have positively sworn to this size being $2\frac{1}{2}$?—Well, there was a toe-pin put on the boots which made them nearly the length of 3's.

LUCY PITTMAN, assistant postmistress at Quendon, corrected a statement she had previously made that letters must be posted before 5.30 p.m. in London for first delivery in the Quendon district the next morning. She now found that they could be posted afterwards.

GEORGE MAYLAM, chief clerk in the time-table department of the Great Eastern Railway Company, gave evidence as to

Samuel Herbert Dougal.

the manner in which the trains ran from the Audley end to London in May of 1899.

HENRY CHURCHILL, rifle and ammunition maker, Agar Street, Strand, said he had examined the 34 cartridges found at the Moat Farm. The bullet found in the skull of the body which was buried was similar to the 34 which were found. The bullet in the skull was slightly less in weight, but it had been a little "skimmed" off. The shot in the skull was fired from a revolver, and at a short distance. All revolvers have rifled barrels, and the bullet found in the skull had marks of rifling.

Detective-Inspector MARDEN, of the Essex Constabulary, stated that he obtained a portmanteau at Liverpool Street Station in April which was in the name of Georgina Cranwell, and it was marked "C. C. H." On 25th April he obtained a black trunk at London Bridge Station cloakroom. It was there in the name of White, the prisoner's wife's maiden name. The trunk bore the initials "C. H. W."; the "W." had been recently added, and it was of a different shade of paint.

Cross-examined by Mr NEWTON—Has Mrs. Dougal not been pressed to give information against her husband?—Never. On the other hand, she has volunteered to give us the information she has given.

Has she been offered money to do it?—No.

Friday, 29th May, 1903.

ALFRED LEWIS, upholsterer, Carlton Vale, Kilburn, said that he knew Miss Holland for some years. In September, 1895, he stored her furniture at his house, and it remained there till 28th March, 1899. Miss Holland called upon him some time before that, accompanied by a gentleman.

Do you see him in Court?—Yes, the prisoner. She introduced him as Mr. Dougal. Continuing, he said Miss Holland gave him instructions to send two cases of her goods by rail to Hassocks, and they were sent on 9th December, 1898. In March, 1899, she called upon him, accompanied by the prisoner, and gave instructions for the remaining part of the furniture to be sent to the Moat Farm. This was done. There was sufficient furniture for seven or eight rooms. In March or April of this year he visited the Moat Farm, and there saw the greater part of the things he sent down.

Mrs. MARTHA HAVIES said that in April, 1899, she lived at Bishop's Stortford, and now lived at Waltham Cross.

Appendix I.

She was the mother of one of Dougal's former servants, now married, named Florence Blackwell. On 20th May, 1899, she received a communication from her daughter Florence, in consequence of which she proceeded to the Moat Farm, where she saw her daughter. Afterwards she saw the prisoner, and told him that she had come to fetch her daughter away in consequence of his conduct towards her. Prisoner denied that he had done any harm to her daughter. She went to help her daughter to pack, and while doing this she saw prisoner drive away. She and her daughter left shortly afterwards for Newport Station. They met the prisoner, who was on his way back.

Cross-examined by Mr. NEWTON—What it amounts to is this, your daughter made a complaint, and he denied it?—He said he had not hurt my daughter.

It was never said that he had. We have heard nothing about kissing in the scullery; but whatever it was he denied it?—All I remember is he said he had not hurt my daughter.

SYDNEY BUTLER, Waltham Cross, said that he had been employed by Mr. Robson, a builder, of Stansted, Essex. In May, 1899, Dougal called at his office and asked about a house which was to be let at Stansted; he inquired the rent, and took the house from May, 1899. The first week witness collected the rent he found a lady in possession as Mrs. Dougal. The house was given up on 4th September, 1899, and that was when the last week's rent was paid by Dougal. He could not say whether the house was occupied up to the end of the tenancy. There was generally some one there when he called for the rent, which was on a Monday morning, but he noticed that the furniture was done up in bales and not unpacked.

Miss ANNIE WHITING, Westbourne Park, London, said that in 1898 she knew Miss Holland, who then lived at Elgin Crescent, and in June of that year Miss Holland employed her to do some dressmaking, including repairs. [Detective Scott here produced a mouldy and tattered skirt or petticoat.] Witness, glancing at it, said she relined the garment, she also dyed one similar to that produced.

Do you remember a gentleman coming to see Miss Holland while you were working at Elgin Crescent?—Yes, and to the best of my belief it was the prisoner.

Cross-examined by Mr. NEWTON—This garment has been buried for a long time, you know?—I know it by the cloth, which is peculiar, and by the fashion, which is now old.

Old fashions become new again, you know?—It is a tailor-made garment.

Samuel Herbert Dougal.

Detective SCOTT, recalled, said, with regard to the place where the body was found, he noticed that grass was growing on the ditch filled in, and it appeared not to have been disturbed for some time. Ash and elder trees had spread over the spot. He produced photographs of the place, which were handed to the bench and studied by the magistrates.

Mr PEARCE announced that this was the case for the prosecution. He asked the bench to commit the prisoner for trial at Chelmsford Assizes on a charge of wilful murder, and also on a charge of forgery.

Mr. NEWTON then addressed the bench. He took, first, a legal objection to the admissibility of the evidence of Superintendent Pryke, saying that it was not right to interrogate a man under suspicion as this officer had done.

Mr. PEARCE argued that the evidence was quite admissible, and had been already properly admitted. The objection could be taken at a later stage before the judge at Assizes. The statement by the prisoner to Pryke was a voluntary one, made to a man he knew to be a police officer.

The CHAIRMAN said that the evidence of Pryke must remain, as it had been taken.

Dougal was then ordered to stand up, and was formally charged by the clerk with the wilful murder of Miss Holland on 19th May, 1899, at Clavering. A long list of charges of forgery for various amounts spoken to in the course of the case was also read over, as well as the charge of forging the name of Mr. Bell, the magistrate. Dougal was then cautioned, and asked whether he wished to say anything. He replied, in a firm voice, "I am absolutely innocent."

Mr. NEWTON then addressed the Court on the evidence. He complained that gross prejudice had been imported into the case against the prisoner, who had been inveigled and trapped into making statements which had afterwards been used against him. He complained of the action of the police in going to Dougal's wife and questioning her, and he also denounced "a certain class of newspaper" for starting and maintaining a campaign against the prisoner, and omitting anything which might tell in his favour, such as the fact that he was for twelve months in a lunatic asylum. Was it not horrible to think that, for the purpose of selling newspapers and putting money in their pockets, people should do this sort of thing, even mentioning a charge of arson of which the

Appendix I.

man had been acquitted? He hoped that the people who were then in Court were not among those who had thrown eggs at Dougal, and who had hooted and hissed a man who had spent twenty years in the Army and was facing a terrible trial. He contended that the allegations of perjury had failed. He questioned the identity of the remains, and said it had not been proved that they were those of Miss Holland. In reply to the clerk, Mr. Newton said that he had no witnesses to call.

[The bench retired at a quarter to one to consider their decision, and returned after five minutes' deliberation.]

The CHAIRMAN—The magistrates have decided to commit the prisoner for trial at the next Assizes at Chelmsford, on the charge of both murder and forgery.

Mr. NEWTON applied for £175 which had been obtained as the result of selling produce from the farm, which he said was Dougal's own money and was required by him for his defence.

Mr. ACKLAND opposed the claim, and said the executors ought to have the money to carry on the farm.

Captain SHOWERS said the police held the money, and would retain it till they had proper authority from the higher Court as to what should be done with it.

Witnesses were bound over to attend the Assizes on 18th June. Dougal was then conducted from the dock, and left the Court between two policemen.

Samuel Herbert Dougal.

APPENDIX II.

PROCEEDINGS AT THE CORONER'S INQUEST.

Thursday, 30th April, 1903.

Mr C. E. Lewis, coroner for West Essex, held an inquest on the body. The inquiry took place in a large barn in the farmyard where a very primitive Court-room had been arranged by the police. It consisted of an old-fashioned mahogany table, a small oak table, and half a dozen chairs, arranged in the centre for the Coroner, Captain Showers (chief constable of the county), Mr. Pearce (representing the Treasury), Mr. Newton (who watched the case for the prisoner Dougal), Mr. B. L. Ackland (who appeared for the next-of-kin to Miss Holland), Superintendent Daniels, and other officials. Dougal was provided with a seat by the side of his solicitor. Seats consisting of plain boards nailed to a number of boxes were erected on one side for the jurymen, and a double bench was constructed on the other side for the large number of pressmen.

The CORONER, addressing the jury, said they were sworn to inquire into the circumstances attending the death of one, Camille C. Holland. He thought the facts leading up to the discovery of the remains—it would be their duty to ascertain whether they were the actual remains of Miss Camille C. Holland—were well known to them. Their first duty would be to satisfy themselves as to the identity of the remains, and, having done so, their next duty would be to ascertain by what means she came by her death. He hoped they would, in considering the case, endeavour to forget the statements which had been made public up to the present time, and that they would arrive at their verdict solely and entirely on the evidence which would be placed before them.

[The jury were then conducted to the greenhouse to view the remains, which had been placed in a coffin.]

Mr. PEARCE said he appeared at this inquiry on behalf of the Director of Public Prosecutions to render what assistance he could. Certain matters had been investigated by the police, and this information which was in their possession would be placed at the disposal of the coroner. An examina-



(COPYRIGHT)

The Barn arranged for the inquest

Appendix II.

tion was being made as to the cause of death by an eminent expert who had been instructed by the Director of Public Prosecutions, and he was not in a position to lay the result of his examination before the jury that day, but this would be done on a subsequent occasion. He proposed to lay evidence before the coroner and the jury as to the finding of the body and its identification only.

DAVID SCOTT, detective sergeant of the Essex Constabulary, stationed at Chelmsford, said he had resided at the Moat House since 19th March last. Since that date he had been engaged searching for the remains of Miss Camille Holland, on the instructions of the chief constable of Essex. On 22nd March he took entire charge of the house and premises, and he had other officers to assist him in the search. On Monday, 27th April, digging operations were going on in furtherance of the search. He was engaged excavating what had formerly been a ditch on the farm premises, leading from the barn to the lower moat, when his attention was drawn to a spot in the ditch about 8 yards from the opening of the trench. The first thing he saw was a small boot, which he produced. It was a lady's button boot, made for the left foot. He also saw a small piece of what appeared to be a woman's dress. With the assistance of other officers he carefully removed the soil, and subsequently found the remains which had been viewed by the jury. The remains were enveloped in a dress of blue or black material. The body was lying on its right side, about 4 feet deep in the ditch from the surface of the ground, in a bed of black liquid filth. There were some thorn bushes lying on the top of the body. On the skull he found the wire framework he now produced, with several hairpins still adhering, among them being a tortoiseshell pin. He carefully preserved the frame and the earth covering the head, and he then had the body photographed. In the presence of Captain Showers (chief constable) and Mr. Somerset (deputy chief constable), he, with the assistance of other officers, removed the body to the greenhouse, where it was now lying. The body was that of a female. The right boot was on the right foot attached to the body. There were stockings upon the legs and feet.

On Tuesday morning witness showed the body as it had been found to Mrs. Wisken, in the presence of Superintendent Daniels. Before Mrs. Wisken examined the body or the dress she made a statement to witness and described a dress. She then examined the dress (one of the parts of the jacket bodice he produced) and identified it by the silk work. She also identified the cuff of a sleeve as being some of her own work,

Samuel Herbert Dougal.

and also identified a further portion of the dress by some braid she had herself put on the bottom of it as being a dress which belonged to a lady who with a gentleman stayed in her house at Saffron Walden in 1899 as "Mr. and Mrs. Dougal." The wire framework and the tortoiseshell pin she also identified as the property of the lady. Mrs. Wisken had also that morning further identified a bustle which witness saw taken from the body the previous day when the post-mortem was made by Dr. Pepper. Witness took possession of these articles of clothing at the post-mortem examination.

By Mr. NEWTON—The trench, at the end of which the body was found, led into the little moat. From the appearance of the soil he thought the ditch had been filled in three or four years. The trench when open carried off the drainage of the farmyard. The farm buildings were now drained in another direction, or appeared to be, but, as a matter of fact, the pipes were higher in the middle than at the ends, and the water therefore could not flow. Witness found a quantity of fish in the large moat, but he only found three small fish in the lower moat. He could not say whether the braid on the dress was "quite ordinary braid" or not.

By a JURYMEN—The left boot had evidently been detached from the body in the course of excavating.

Mrs. WISKEN, widow, 4 Market Row, Saffron Walden, said on Tuesday last, 28th April, she went to the Moat Farm, Clavering, where Sergeant Scott pointed out to her a body. He also showed her the clothing now produced, consisting of a portion of a skirt and bodice, also a wire frame and a pair of boots. Since then Sergeant Scott had shown her the bustle produced. She identified the skirt and bodice as worn by a lady whom she knew as "Mrs. Dougal," and who, with Mr. Dougal now in Court, stayed at her house from 26th January to 27th April, 1899. She identified the braid on the skirt as having been placed there by herself. She was a dressmaker. She also identified the frill by the silk upon it, which she stitched on herself. The bodice produced she identified by the frill round the collar and the revers. She also identified the pocket which she herself had relined. The boots were similar in size and appearance to those worn by the lady she knew as "Mrs. Dougal." "Mrs. Dougal" had a small foot and took No. 3 in boots. She was sure it was No. 3. Witness had a pair of iron plates placed on a pair of button boots while "Mrs. Dougal" was living with her, similar to the iron plates on the boots produced. The lady wore a frame in her hair similar to the one produced, and also a tortoiseshell pin similar in size to that produced.

Appendix II.

The bustle produced was also similar to one the lady wore. Witness identified the hearthrug produced as one witness's daughter made which witness sold to the lady. Witness had seen the body, and, to the best of her belief, it was that of Camille Cecile Holland. The photograph produced was that of the lady.

On the evening of 26th January, when they first came to witness's house, the lady retired to bed first, and afterwards Mr. Dougal came to witness and said, "If there should be any letters in the morning addressed to 'Miss C. C. Holland' will you take them in? They will be all right." On the following morning a letter was delivered at the house addressed to Miss C. C. Holland, and witness took it upstairs and placed it under the door of the bedroom occupied by Dougal and the lady. Subsequently other letters came, which witness delivered either to Dougal or the lady. On 27th April, 1899, a man named Pilgrim came for the lady with a horse and cart and drove her away. The hearthrug was placed in the cart. The lady promised to call and see witness again in a fortnight or three weeks, but witness never saw her again. The lady wore a black elastic belt.

By Mr. NEWTON—Witness remembered when giving evidence before the magistrates that she said Dougal and the lady lived on very affectionate terms. This was correct. It was the first week in March last when witness first made a statement to Sergeant Hewlett about this matter. She knew at that time that a search was being made for Miss Holland. The police officer asked her to tell them everything she could remember, but she did not then tell the police she could identify Miss Holland by all the different articles she had now mentioned. She told the police about the work she had done to the lady's dress. On 27th April she knew that search was still being made. The next day she heard the body had been found, and after hearing this she was driven over to the Moat Farm for the express purpose of identifying the dress. There was a peculiarity about her stitch; she could distinguish her stitches from those of any other dressmaker. She would swear to her work anywhere. She could point out to the jury an extraordinary peculiarity in her stitch which enabled her to identify it. The peculiarity she referred to was because the work was done properly. The work on the skirt and bodice was of an ordinary description. She had often seen similar material to that of which the dress and bodice were made. She had used a lot of it, and it could be bought in a great many shops. So far as witness had examined the articles of clothing produced, she had not found any name or initials upon them. The braid was similar to

Samuel Herbert Dougal.

that which witness had put on a number of dresses. The wire frame was similar to a number she had seen from time to time. There was no peculiarity about the pin, but she was quite positive it was Miss Holland's.

The peculiarity about the boots was the size, No. 3, and the iron plates upon the heels. She could not say that the boots were of French manufacture, but Miss Holland always told witness that she wore French boots. Witness had seen the remains and she could recognise the features.

Do you seriously mean to tell the jury that you can recognise those poor remains?—Yes, I can recognise the features.

Re-examined by Mr PEARCE—The frill upon the bodice was the only one of that description she had ever done. She was able from the general appearance to identify her own work. The lady used to wear an elastic belt similar to the one now produced.

By Mr NEWTON—She had only just been shown the belt produced. The belt Miss Holland wore was made of black elastic; it had a buckle, and fastened with three or four prongs which stuck into the material.

Mr. NEWTON—Then this is not the belt at all, as this belt has only two hooks and does not fasten to the material. It simply hooks on to the other portion of the buckle.

By a JURYMEN—The silk frill to the sleeves witness put on herself.

By Mr. ACKLAND—The dress was not a new one when witness made these alterations to it. She could swear that the alterations she made were those she now saw on the dress produced. The lady had a pet dog while she lived with witness, and this dog she now saw on the farm.

Mrs FLORENCE BLACKWELL, wife of Alfred Blackwell, 7 Swanfield Road, Waltham Cross, said in May, 1899, she was unmarried, and her name was Florence Havies. In that month she was engaged as domestic servant by a lady whom she then knew as Mrs. Dougal, and whom she now knew was Miss Holland. She took up her situation at the Moat Farm on 13th May, 1899. The occupants of the house were Mr. and Mrs. Dougal and herself. Dougal and the lady occupied one bedroom in the front of the house, and witness occupied a bedroom at the back. The next morning witness got up at six o'clock and commenced her duties, and a little later Dougal came to where witness was in the scullery, took her round the waist and kissed her. Miss Holland had not then come downstairs.

On 16th May witness retired to bed at nine o'clock, and

Appendix II.

Miss Holland went to her room about the same time Dougal remained downstairs. After witness had been in her room about ten minutes Dougal came to her door and called "Florence" three times in an undertone. After the third time she said, "What do you want?" and then she screamed for Miss Holland. She heard Dougal try her door. She held it, and found Dougal was pulling at it, trying to get in. The bolt of the door was nearly pulled off. Miss Holland then came to the door, and witness became unconscious. When she recovered Miss Holland told her that Dougal had been giving her some whisky. She made a complaint to Miss Holland, and in consequence of that complaint witness and Miss Holland occupied the spare room that night. Witness had made up her mind to go home, but, being pressed to stay by Miss Holland, she agreed to stay on. Miss Holland cried when witness told her she should not stay.

On 19th May Miss Holland came into the kitchen about 6.30 in the evening and said, "Do you mind me going into the town to do a little shopping?" Witness replied, "No, not if Mr. Dougal is going with you." Miss Holland said she should not be gone more than an hour or so. On leaving the house Miss Holland said on the front doorstep, "Good-bye, Florrie, I shan't be long." Miss Holland was already dressed when she came into the kitchen; she was dressed in a dark costume, with sailor hat and white veil. Witness saw a horse and trap outside the front gate, in which Dougal and Miss Holland drove away. This was the last time witness saw Miss Holland. There was no luggage in the trap.

At 8.30 that evening Mr. Dougal returned, and witness immediately asked "Where's the mistress?" Dougal replied, "Gone to London." Witness said, "What! Gone to London and left me here all alone?" And he replied, "Never mind. She's coming back, and in a little while I am going to meet her." Dougal went out and came in about nine o'clock. He stayed in the house for about ten minutes, and then again went out saying that he was going to meet her, witness understood, at Newport Railway Station. Witness did not hear him drive away. In about half an hour Dougal entered the house again and said, "She has not come; I expect she will come by the train something after ten o'clock." Dougal went out again, saying he was going to meet that train, and after being out for about half an hour he again came in and said, "No. She has not come; I expect now that she will come by the twelve o'clock." Dougal went out once more and returned at 12.45 saying, "No; she has not come. You must go to bed." Witness went up

Samuel Herbert Dougal.

into the spare room and stayed there all night without undressing. She kept awake all night.

At 6.30 next morning Dougal knocked at the door. She went downstairs at seven o'clock and found that Dougal had prepared breakfast in the kitchen. Dougal said, "I have had a letter from the mistress, and she is going to have a little holiday and is going to send a lady friend down." Witness's mother came that morning, and witness left the Moat Farm with her the same morning. Dougal paid her a month's wages and railway expenses for both herself and her mother, and he then drove away, leaving witness and her mother the sole occupants of the house.

On 28th April last witness viewed the body of the deceased. She saw a skirt, a bodice, and the boots produced, and they were similar to those Miss Holland was wearing when she left the front door of the house on 19th May, 1899.

By Mr. NEWTON—Witness was only in service at the Moat Farm one week. Witness could not say whether the dress Miss Holland wore when she left on 19th May was blue or black; it was a dark dress. She could not say whether the lady wore a blouse or not, nor could she remember whether her boots were lace or button. She could not remember whether they were shoes or boots. Miss Holland wore very small boots or shoes with high heels. Witness was hysterical after Dougal knocked at the door, and she had been hysterical since she had spent "that dreadful week there." She was hysterical when Sergeant Scott showed her the body of the lady on Tuesday this week. She was not hysterical before she came to the Moat Farm. The window of the spare room where witness stayed that night looked out at the front of the house. She stood looking out of the window all that night. The window was shut. She did not hear Dougal go to bed that night. A dressing-table stood in front of the window. She could not say whether it was a bright moonlight night or not.

By a JURYMEN—During the time witness was at the Moat Farm she did not know the deceased by any other name than that of "Mrs. Dougal."

Thursday, 7th May, 1903.

Dr. PEPPER, of St. Mary's Hospital, London; who made the post-mortem examination of the remains, repeated the evidence he had given at the police court. He reiterated his opinion that the shot must have been fired at a comparatively short distance, because of the amount of injury done to the head by the bullet. He was convinced that the

Appendix II.

injuries could not have been self-inflicted. It appeared from the examination he made of the skull that the shot must have been fired from behind. He produced a bullet handed him by the police, who found it with others in a box at the Moat Farm. This bullet, he said, was exactly the same weight as the one found in the skull, minus the small piece stripped off the latter bullet in its passage through the head. So far as he could judge, the two bullets appeared to be of a similar description.

By Mr. NEWTON—Do I understand that the bullet and the piece of lead you found in the skull weighed 87 grains?—Yes, that is so.

Is it not printed on the box that the weight of each bullet is 88 grains?—Yes. The shape of the skull, as it now appeared, would certainly give an indication of the appearance of the head during life. The features could not be recognised, as there was no flesh on the face.

By Mr. PEARCE—He did not expect to find any initials on the clothing of the body on account of the very long time it had been buried in wet, black soil.

By the FOREMAN—Is there any mark on the bullet to show that it had been shot out of a smooth bore or a grooved rifle?—There is no such mark. Any mark of that kind would have been obliterated by the passage of the bullet through the brain.

By a JURYMEN—Would death ensue immediately after the infliction of the injuries you have described?—Not perhaps immediately, but soon after.

Some days?—In one or two cases death might not take place for a few days, but no one could possibly recover from these wounds.

Detective-Sergeant SCOTT stated that the bullet shown Dr. Pepper was one of thirty-four he found in a box among some seed at the Moat Farm.

Cross-examined by Mr. NEWTON—He found the box in an unlocked cupboard where food and crockery were kept. The seed was in an uncovered tin dish. The box with the bullets was covered by the seed.

[After Dr. Sprague, who assisted at the post-mortem examination, had given his evidence in corroboration of that tendered by Dr. Pepper, the Treasury-Solicitor called an assistant from the post office at Quendon to detail the arrangements made by Dougal for the delivery of his letters at the Moat Farm. Letters came both to him and to Miss Holland, and were delivered at the Moat Farm in the ordinary course.]

Samuel Herbert Dougal.

Mrs. MORTON, wife of the Rev. Samuel Morton, the vicar of Clavering, said that in June, 1899, she visited the Moat Farm in company with her husband. Witness had seen a photograph of Miss Holland, but had never seen anybody at the house resembling her. There was, however, a lady at the house, who had been introduced to her by Dougal as "his widowed daughter." Afterwards I found that the widowed daughter was Dougal's wife. She showed me her marriage certificate. After that we only visited the house occasionally.

KATE CRANWELL, Clavering—In November, 1901, I went to the Moat Farm in company with my sister, who was a dressmaker. The following month Mrs. Dougal engaged me as housemaid, and I stayed on until September, 1902. Miss Holland had disappeared on 19th May, 1899, but during the time I was at the house letters came addressed to Miss Holland. I took them in and gave them to Dougal. At Whitsuntide last year, when he was away, I took in three letters addressed to Miss Holland, and he opened them on his return.

Was there a large black trunk in the house marked "C. C. Holland"?—Yes; but I cannot say whether the inscription was "C. C. H." or "C. C. Holland."

You have seen a photograph of Miss Holland. Did you ever see any one resembling her at the house?—No.

Who left first, you or Mrs. Dougal?—Mrs. Dougal.

Did you send her anything afterwards?—Yes; the large black trunk, which contained clothes. Dougal instructed me. I put other clothes into the box which I thought belonged to Mrs. Dougal. The clothes which were originally in the trunk were left there.

Was any address on the box?—There was a label, but I do not recollect the address.

During the time you were at Moat Farm did you see any firearms?—Yes, guns, and a bright-looking thing, which I took to be a revolver. I cannot remember where I saw it, but I think it was in Dougal's bedroom, in a chest of drawers.

When was that?—After the Coronation sports at Clavering in the autumn.

By Mr. NEWTON—I did not mention the revolver before the magistrates, because the question was not asked. I cannot say whether I was getting the tea while Dougal was opening Miss Holland's letters. The fact is I was looking at him (pointing to prisoner). I could see the writing on the envelopes as prisoner opened them. They were addressed

Appendix II.

to Miss Holland, and I saw Dougal opening them while he stood with his back to the fire and the envelopes in his hand.

By the FOREMAN—If these letters were addressed to Miss Holland, why did you take them in?—They always had been taken in.

Have you seen other letters besides those you mentioned addressed to Miss Holland taken in at Moat Farm?—Yes.

FRANCIS ASHWIN, accountant at the Piccadilly branch of the National Provincial Bank, stated that various sums had been withdrawn from Miss Holland's account during the last few years. A balance of about £200 now stood to the credit of the account. He produced a bundle of letters with specimens of Miss Holland's signature. The bank on one occasion questioned a signature purporting to be Miss Holland's. In reply a letter came from the Moat Farm offering the explanation that, Miss Holland having sprained her hand, there might be some discrepancy in the cheques lately signed.

By Mr. NEWTON—The bank accepted this explanation, because it appeared to be a very natural one. The signature on the cheque dated 28th August, 1902 (which Dougal has been charged with forging), was more like the signature of Miss Holland in the bank's signature book than in any of the letters admittedly in the lady's handwriting.

By Mr. PEARCE—Since May, 1899, the bank had no reason whatever to doubt the signatures. The cheque the bank queried would have been paid if it had not been crossed, and then confirmation of the signature would have been asked.

By the CORONER—If the signature on the cheque dated August, 1902, was not Miss Holland's, it was a very clever imitation.

ARTHUR EDWARDS, cashier at the Birkbeck Bank, said Dougal opened an account in the bank in October, 1899. Cheques purporting to have been drawn by Miss Holland on the National Provincial Bank were paid into prisoner's account at the Birkbeck Bank. On 5th March, 1903, Dougal withdrew a sum of about £300, leaving a credit balance of only 16s 4d.

ELIZA CRANWELL stated that she had been employed at Moat Farm in 1901 to do some dressmaking for Mrs. Dougal.

[Mr. Pearce was asking a question as to a dress for Mrs. Dougal when Mr. Newton objected. Mrs. Dougal, he maintained, could not give evidence under any circumstances, and Mr. Pearce was now adopting an ingenious method of getting evidence which was not admissible.]

Samuel Herbert Dougal.

The CORONER—Do you mean, Mr. Newton, that Mrs Dougal could not be called here?

Mr. NEWTON—I do not think you could call her to this Court.

The CORONER—But if I choose to issue a subpoena summoning her?

Mr. NEWTON—And if she did not attend there would be no remedy.

Examination continued—She had seen the letters referred to by her sister Kate. She saw Dougal read them, tear them up, and put them in the fire.

By the CORONER—Did you see the letters for Miss Holland arrive?—No, I was away with Dougal from the Friday to the Tuesday

In what capacity were you away?—I went with Dougal to serve divorce papers on Mrs Dougal at Tenby.

Did you occupy separate apartments?—Yes

Did you stay at the same hotel?—Yes.

Police-Superintendent PRYKE's evidence at the police court was read over to that officer for confirmation. He questioned Dougal at Moat Farm before the latter's arrest. Prisoner said to him on that occasion, "Mrs. Dougal knows as much or more about Miss Holland than I do."

Mr. NEWTON protested against the admission of the superintendent's evidence, which, he argued, had been obtained in irregular fashion. Mr. Pryke had sworn that he went to Dougal "with the view of having a friendly chat, for the purpose of getting his confidence." Surely a statement made by Dougal under those circumstances could not be accepted as evidence.

The CORONER—Don't you think it would be better to raise that objection at the trial?

Mr. NEWTON—No, sir; I should like to wipe his evidence out altogether.

Friday, 15th May, 1903.

LUCY PITTMAN, assistant postmistress of Quendon, repeated her evidence before the magistrates to the effect that the first post letters from London were delivered at the Moat Farm about eight o'clock. Letters to catch this delivery would have to be posted in London by six o'clock the previous evening.

By Mr. NEWTON—Do you seriously say that letters must be posted in London by six o'clock the previous evening to catch this delivery?—Yes, without an extra stamp.

Do you know as a fact that letters can be posted in the

Appendix II.

city by 9 p.m. for the delivery in the country the next morning?—It is with a late fee.

Have you not said before the magistrates that if the person delivering the letters rode a bicycle the letters would be delivered at the Moat Farm by 7.20 or 7.30 in the morning?—Yes, but in 1899 a bicycle was not used.

GEORGE COOTE, solicitor, 191 Fleet Street, London, repeated his evidence as to the conveyance of the Moat Farm. He was instructed by the executors of the late Mr. Savill in January, 1900. At the time he was instructed there had been a contract signed and the purchase money had been paid. Mr. Harrison, of the firm of Ingram & Harrison, who had been acting for all parties, died before completing the matter. Mr. Harding, solicitor, was acting for the prisoner. There were certain difficulties in the way of completion, and the prisoner then issued a writ for the specific performance of the contract. This action was eventually settled on condition that the prisoner obtained authority from "C. C. Holland" for the conveyance of the property to himself. This authority was first produced without the signature of a witness, and it was afterwards produced witnessed by "S. Herbert Dougal." The property was then conveyed to the prisoner. This was in August, 1900.

By Mr. NEWTON—You have no doubt Miss Holland had paid the balance of the purchase money before May, 1899?—I have no doubt whatever.

ERNEST LEGRAND HOLLAND, civil servant, Somerset House, said he was nephew to Miss Camille C. Holland. His aunt possessed between £6000 and £7000, which she inherited, and while witness was at school he spent a good deal of his time in visiting her. She was a good business woman, and was very careful about money matters. He knew nothing of the prisoner or his aunt's acquaintance with him. Since the prisoner's arrest he had visited the Moat Farm and had identified a large quantity of his aunt's property, some of the pictures there being painted and signed by her, and a large quantity of silverplate and household linen bearing her name or initials. He had seen the remains which had been found at the Moat Farm, but he was unable to identify them owing to their condition. He did not know what clothing his aunt wore in 1899. He had found no circumstances to lead him to suppose that the remains were not those of his aunt. He had accepted the remains as those of his aunt and had buried them. The signatures produced were not his aunt's.

By Mr. NEWTON—Did you hear Mr. Ashwin, of the

Samuel Herbert Dougal.

National Provincial Bank, state in evidence that when you were shown the bundle of documents, including some which had actually been signed by Miss Holland at the bank, you declared them all to be forgeries?—I did not declare them all to be forgeries. It is quite inaccurate. I was not shown them.

Do you mean to say that what Mr Ashwin said is untrue?—Absolutely untrue

At the time you went to the bank how long had you heard your aunt had disappeared?—Only two days.

I suppose you were upset to hear of her death?—I had not heard of her death.

You were not upset to hear that she had disappeared?—No, not a great deal

Had you made the smallest inquiries about your aunt for four years?—No

Can you remember when you last stayed with her?—No, I cannot.

When you last stayed with her what was her address?—Kilburn Priory.

When you went to the Moat Farm a few weeks ago were you shown a skull there?—I was shown part of a skull.

Did you not place your hand on the skull and say you believed it was the skull of your aunt?—No, I did not.

Did you not say in the presence of several persons, as you were coming out of the gate, that you believed it was the skull of your aunt?—No.

Did you say anything of the kind?—Something of the kind.

Were they words to that effect?—No.

The last time you received a letter from your aunt was in 1896?—Yes.

By Mr. PEARCE—But other members of your family heard from your aunt up to March or April, 1899?—Yes, from Market Row, Saffron Walden.

And none of them has heard from her since April, 1899?—No.

By the CORONER—Can you tell us anything more about her appearance in life?—She had rather a good figure and had very small feet She did not look so old as she really was.

By Mr. NEWTON—Do you know where your aunt was born?—Yes, in India.

HENRY PILGRIM, labourer, who formerly worked at the Moat Farm, repeated the evidence already given by him before the magistrates as to the filling in of the ditch.

By a JURYMEN—When you went to work in the morning

Appendix II.

did you ever notice that any part of the ditch had been filled in overnight?—No.

Did you ever notice that any bushes had been put in the bottom of the ditch?—No

How did you get the earth there?—With a horse and cart.

Did you notice the appearance of the bottom of the ditch when you shot the first load each morning?—The bottom of the ditch was clear. There was a little water still running.

Was not the earth first shot on the brink of the ditch?—No.

Did you not leave a barrowload or two by the side of the ditch overnight?—No.

By the CORONER—You told us Mr. Dougal helped on one occasion to level the earth?—Yes. On that day there were three of us assisting to fill in the ditch, and the prisoner helped to level the earth.

What was the depth of the ditch?—About 4 or 4½ feet.

By a JURYMEN—Was it not 6 feet deep at the top end?—It might have been

The earth was not rammed down?—No.

So that after it was shot into the ditch it would be easy to move it with a shovel?—Yes

By the FOREMAN—Could you tell in the morning whether any one had been working at it during the night?—I do not remember noticing anything.

By the CORONER—It would have been quite possible for some one to dig out the earth again and you not notice it?—Yes

The CORONER, addressing the jurymen, said their first duty was to satisfy themselves as to the identity of the remains, and, having done so, their next step was to ascertain how deceased came by her death, and, if by violence, who was responsible for it. The facts were these: the deceased and Dougal first came to Saffron Walden in January, 1899, and stayed with Mrs Wisken. They arrived together, and after they had retired to rest the first night Dougal came downstairs and said to Mrs. Wisken, "If any letters come addressed to Miss C. C. Holland they will be all right. Please take them in." That clearly proved that the lady who was with Dougal was Miss C. C. Holland.

When Miss Holland left Mrs. Wisken's on 27th April that year she was driven to the Moat Farm by the witness Pilgrim. She left, telling Mrs. Wisken that she intended to come and see her in the course of two or three weeks, but that was the last Mrs. Wisken saw of her. During the time Miss Holland was at Mrs. Wisken's the latter did certain repairs to dresses for her, and she noticed several articles of wearing apparel which Miss Holland was in the habit of wearing.

Samuel Herbert Dougal.

After Dougal and Miss Holland arrived at the Moat Farm, the next person who came upon the scene was Florence Blackwell, the servant, who entered her situation there on 13th May, 1899, having been engaged by a lady whom she then thought was "Mrs Dougal," and who she now knew was Miss Holland. On 19th May, 1899, about 6.30 in the evening, Miss Holland made a communication to the witness Blackwell. She said, "Do you mind me going into the town to do a little shopping?" Florence Blackwell replied, "No, not so long as Mr. Dougal goes with you." Miss Holland said, "Yes, he is going to drive me." Miss Holland also said she should not be gone more than an hour or so, which showed that she intended to return. Dougal and Miss Holland then left in a pony cart, and the witness Blackwell said she noticed no luggage whatever in the cart. She also noticed that Miss Holland was wearing dark clothes. That was the last occasion the witness Blackwell saw Miss Holland.

Dougal returned to the Moat Farm, according to the witness's statement, about 8.30 that evening, without Miss Holland. The witness Blackwell was naturally surprised, and she at once asked, "Where is the mistress?" Dougal replied, "She's gone to London," and Florence Blackwell then said, "What! Gone to London and left me here all alone?" Dougal replied, "Yes, but never mind, she is coming back, and in a little while I am going to meet her." Dougal then went out, saying he was going to feed the pony, and came in again at nine o'clock. After staying in the house a little time he went out again, saying he was going to meet the mistress. He came into the house several times that night saying the mistress had not come, and eventually at 12.45 Dougal directed the witness Blackwell to go to bed. She went upstairs to her room, but did not undress, and stayed there, standing by the window all night. Next morning when she came downstairs at seven o'clock Dougal had breakfast ready for her. He told her he had received a letter from the mistress stating that she was going to have a little holiday and to send a lady friend down. During that morning Florence Blackwell's mother came for her. Dougal gave her a month's wages, and also paid her own and her mother's railway fare home. Dougal then left the house with his pony cart, leaving the witness Blackwell and her mother the sole occupants, and when they left to go home there was no one in possession.

The next person on the scene was the lady whom the witness Pilgrim fetched in a pony trap from Newport Station. Then there were also two maidservants at the house, Kate and Eliza Cranwell. Kate in her evidence said she saw some

Appendix II.

dresses and other articles of wearing apparel in a trunk bearing Miss Holland's name or initials; and also on one occasion she saw three letters, addressed to Miss Holland, in the prisoner's hand, and that after he had opened and read the letters he put them in the fire. That statement was corroborated by Eliza Cranwell, who was a dressmaker and altered some of the dresses for a lady who was there after Miss Holland's disappearance.

With regard to Mrs. Dougal, he (the coroner) could have called her as a witness at this inquiry had he thought fit to do so; but he thought, taking into consideration the circumstances of the case, that it would be best not to do so. She would not have been a competent witness at the prisoner's trial.

After that came Superintendent Pryke's visit, and the explanation Dougal gave him as to Miss Holland's disappearance was that she left the Moat Farm some three years ago, and that the last he (Dougal) saw of her was when he drove her to Stansted Railway Station with her luggage. Dougal also told Superintendent Pryke that Miss Holland left nothing behind in the house belonging to her, and that they had a tiff before she left in consequence of some scandal about a servant. Dougal said he had never received any of Miss Holland's money, and that the Moat Farm and land did not belong to Miss Holland, but was purchased by himself with his own money.

Then came the story of the finding of the body and the identification of it. Mrs. Wisken had positively identified her own work upon the clothing found on the body. One particular thing Mrs. Wisken said she identified was a frill upon the dress which she made for Miss Holland while the latter was staying with her, and which was the only frill of the kind she had ever made.

Having satisfied themselves upon that point, the next duty of the jury was to say what was the cause of death. This was perfectly clear. It was due to a bullet wound in the head. Dr. Pepper had told them that it was not a self-inflicted wound, and that the bullet was fired from behind. The bullet Dr. Pepper found in the skull and the small piece of lead he found attached to the bone where it entered the skull weighed together 87 grains. This weight corresponded exactly with the weight of a bullet taken from a cartridge found in a box at the Moat Farm. Dr. Pepper also told them that the end of the bullet he found in the skull corresponded exactly with the end of that taken from the live cartridge.

The jury having arrived at the cause of death, their next

Samuel Herbert Dougal.

duty was to decide who caused her death. Suspicion had fallen upon one who occupied the Moat Farm. They must ask themselves, "What object had he to dispose of this lady's life?" Certain evidence had been called which he (the coroner) thought showed a very great motive. If Miss Holland died on 19th May, 1899, he thought it was perfectly clear that all these documents which purported to bear her signature were forgeries, and that her money had been obtained by forgery. Furthermore, there was a contract signed, and the purchase money had been actually paid by her. Certain delays occurred, Dougal brought a certain action, and ultimately the property was conveyed to him on an authority purporting to be signed by Miss Holland. If Miss Holland was dead in 1899, the authority must have been a further forgery. The prisoner thus got possession of the farm which Miss Holland during her lifetime had purchased with her money, and he believed the property was still in the prisoner's name. If the jury were satisfied that these facts were correct, was there not a motive for Dougal to dispose of this person? If satisfied with the evidence, he thought he might safely say that it was their duty to return a verdict of wilful murder against Dougal; and, if they found there was a *prima facie* case against the prisoner, it would be his (the coroner's) duty to commit him for trial at the next Essex Assizes on the charge of murder.

The JURY, after a few minutes' private consultation, found that the remains were those of Camille Cecile Holland, and returned the following verdict: "That Camille Cecile Holland died on 19th May, 1899, from a bullet wound in the head inflicted by Samuel Herbert Dougal, and, further, that Samuel Herbert Dougal did feloniously, wilfully, and with malice aforethought kill and murder the said Camille Cecile Holland."

The PRISONER—Gentlemen, I am a perfectly innocent man.

The CORONER committed the prisoner for trial at the next Assizes on the charge of wilful murder.

Appendix III.

APPENDIX III.

TRIAL OF S. H. DOUGAL FOR THEFT.

Easter Quarter Sessions, Oxford. 9th April, 1895.

SAMUEL HERBERT DOUGAL (forty-eight) was charged for that he, the said Samuel Herbert Dougal, on 19th February, 1895, at Northend, in the county of Oxford, unlawfully did steal, take, and carry away one linen duster, two tea cloths, and four yards of dimity bed furniture, value five shillings and two pence, the property of Emily Maria Booty, against the peace of our Sovereign Lady the Queen, her Crown and Dignity.

The PRISONER pleaded "not guilty."

Evidence for the Prosecution.

EMILY MARIA BOOTY, examined, said—I am a single woman I first met the prisoner in August, 1894, in London. I was coming out of a bank in Camberwell and he came up and spoke to me. He said he was a widower, and an acquaintance sprang up between us

Soon after this he went to Ireland, and wrote to me from there asking me to send him some money I wrote to him and complained about his asking for money so soon, but later I sent him some He returned from Ireland about September, and our acquaintanceship was continued. I told him he was really a married man He admitted it, but said he was separated from his wife.

We agreed to take a house, and took Northend House, Watlington, on a three years' lease in his name I paid £2 2s for the agreement. I also paid £10 to move my furniture from Camberwell,* and I gave him two £10 notes to buy furniture at Whiteleys. He had nothing except one table and two chairs. When we first met I had £90

Later he brought his wife and three children to Northend House, with the result that I stopped living with him as his wife, but continued living in the house.

In February, 1895, I took advice, and started to pack my boxes with a view to leaving the place. On 19th February, 1895, he used violent threats to me, and I ran out of the house terrified. I ran out without a hat on to a neighbour's cottage over a fence, and sent for the police. I then returned with Superintendent Hawtin and a van to the house, and with great difficulty removed my things. The superintendent demanded the dagger and gun with which the prisoner had threatened me, and he handed them over to him. I found the drawers of my bedroom ransacked and a diamond

Samuel Herbert Dougal.

ring missing. The articles in question were found in the prisoner's wife's box. She told me that Dougal had given them to her to put there. The prisoner charged me with moving some of his things in the van, but the case was dismissed.

The money sent to Ireland was returned with a note from the prisoner saying he was a married man, and that he was in the habit of duping women for money. When he threatened me I went out and took the key with me to prevent him locking me out. I wrote to friends and announced my marriage to him, including the name of the church, at his dictation.

Questioned by prisoner—Did your friends congratulate you?—Yes.

[Prisoner stated that he only wished to say that Miss Booty said she was married to him at the Church of St Mary the Virgin, Henley, by the vicar.]

SUPERINTENDENT HAWTIN, examined, said—Northend House is on the boundary of Buckinghamshire. He went with the prosecutrix on the day in question to the house and saw the van laden. The prisoner objected to the removal, and witness told Miss Booty to take what was hers. At her request he searched prisoner's boxes and found the articles in question. Miss Booty had previously wanted to charge prisoner with obtaining £75 by false pretences, and he had referred her to the magistrates' clerk.

Evidence for the Defence.

EMILY DOUGAL, examined, said—I am twelve years of age. On 18th February, 1895, I got up at 6.30 a.m. and got the breakfast ready. Mother told me that she had some of Miss Booty's tea towels in her room, but father was out when they were put in the box.

CHARLOTTE LARNER, examined, said—I live at Northend. On 19th February, 1895, Miss Booty came to me half-dressed and said Dougal was out to kill her. She asked me to send a telegram. She said she wanted to see the handcuffs on Dougal before she felt safe.

PRISONER stated—I served in the Royal Engineers for twenty-one years, and have a pension of £50 a year. If I am convicted of stealing a penny I shall lose every penny of my pension. The dimity was bought from a traveller, and was not paid for till after this charge was made.

Verdict.

NOT GUILTY. The prisoner's conduct to Miss Booty was bad in the extreme.

Appendix IV.

APPENDIX IV.

TRIAL OF S. H. DOUGAL FOR FORGERY.

Central Criminal Court, London, 9th December, 1895.

SAMUEL HERBERT DOUGAL (forty-eight), forging and uttering an order for the payment of £35 with intent to defraud. Mr. Lawless prosecuted, and Mr. Leycester defended, at the request of the Court.

VISCOUNT FRANKFORT DE MONTMORENCY—I am a Major-General Commanding the Forces in the Dublin district. During the whole of this year I have been signing documents that go through Kilmainham Hospital. I do not recognise the prisoner. I have an account at Cox's Bank. I did not sign this cheque or give any authority to sign it. I was looking over my passbook and found this entry, and I communicated with Cox, and they sent me this cheque.

Cross-examined—The cheque is simply signed "Frankfort." That is how I generally sign cheques and all army documents. It is not at all a good imitation of my signature; it resembles it in a sort of way. The forged cheque has "Frankfort" with "Major-General" underneath. I generally sign "Frankfort, Major-General."

BERNARD HENNEGHAN—I am superintending clerk in the office of the Royal Hospital, Kilmainham. The prisoner was in employment there up to 24th September this year. On that day he was suspended, and subsequently discharged. During the early part of the year and until 24th September he was daily on duty there as a messenger. Colonel Childers had a room in the establishment, the prisoner had access to it. Colonel Childers is now called away on foreign service; he was assistant military secretary. I have been in and out of his room; I have seen a cheque book in the drawer on the right-hand side of his table as he sat there. I have seen the prisoner in and out of that room. I have frequently seen the prisoner write; I know his writing. This letter "G" is in his writing. I brought it from Dublin. In the middle of the list is the word "Greenfield." I believe that the writing on this cheque and the endorsements on these bank notes, "J. H. Greenfield, Ballymena," are in the prisoner's writing. The word "Greenfield" in this diary is in the same writing; all the writing in the diary is the prisoner's.

Samuel Herbert Dougal.

Cross-examined—This list would come into my hands in connection with my ordinary business in the hospital. The prisoner kept a list of all letters despatched by Lord Wolseley; this is part of the list. I know nothing of the prisoner's career before he came to the hospital. I have seen Colonel Childers use his cheque book. I cannot say that the cheque book produced is the same one.

FREDERICK WILLIAM HODGES—I am a cashier at Messrs. Cox & Co.'s Bank, Charing Cross. Lord Frankfort of Montmorency and Mr. Childers and Mrs. Childers are customers of ours. This cheque book was issued in September, 1890, to Mrs. Childers. No cheque has been drawn according to this since November, 1890. Four cheques and counterfoils are missing from this book. This forged cheque comes from this book. The forged cheque was produced to me on 16th October by a man. I cannot identify the prisoner. A month afterwards at the police court he was put among other persons for identification. I picked him out as a man of that build, but I could not speak positively to him. On 16th October the man took the cheque from his pocket, and on unfolding it he tore it. I asked him to stick it together, giving him a piece of gummed paper for that purpose, and to write "accidentally torn" and sign it, and he did so. I cashed the cheque by three £10 notes, K174333, 74334, 74335, and £5 in gold. I cashed the cheque about 2.30.

Cross-examined—It was an open cheque. It had already been endorsed in the name of Greenfield, which was unnecessary. I should have cashed it if it had not been endorsed. I have had several years' experience in writing, constantly having to examine signatures. It did not strike me that the endorsement and the body of the cheque were in the same writing; if it had I should have had no option about paying it, it being payable to bearer. It might have occurred to me if I had noticed a resemblance that the "Frankfort" might be forged; but I considered the signature "Frankfort" was not in the ordinary writing of the person who wrote "Greenfield." I think there is a similarity between the writings, but it did not strike me at the time.

Re-examined—There are several letters that seem to be formed in the same way, and I should be very much surprised if the face and endorsement were not in the same hand. The body of the cheque is written in a feigned hand, I believe, and therefore must be studied before you can see the similarity.

By the JURY—Whoever got it cashed could have had all the money in gold. It is not usual to take such an amount

Appendix IV.

all in gold. All our cheque books are made out with 25 and 50 cheques, and four have been torn out from the end of this.

WILLIAM PERCY LAWRENCE—I am a cashier in the Bank of England Issue Department. These three £10 notes were cashed there on 16th October by me about three o'clock, towards the close of the day, which is four o'clock. A man cashed them. I do not identify the prisoner. The man wrote his name and address on the back of the notes when requested to do so.

Cross-examined—We always require the endorsement, but a man presenting a note for gold would not be bound to endorse it; if he refused to endorse it, we should cash the note just the same. Very few do refuse, and they do it more for a joke, I think.

FLORENCE TAPP—I am an assistant in the boot department of the Civil Service Supply Association, Bedford Street. On 16th October about five o'clock I made out this bill for boots and shoes for a man who was rather big; he gave me the address, Mrs. Dougal, 2 Liffey Street, Inchecore, Dublin. The boots and shoes were to be sent there. I put it on the bill.

By the COURT—I was asked if I could recognise the person on 14th November. I do not recognise the prisoner's features, but he is about the same size as the man who bought the boots and shoes. I have hundreds of transactions daily, mostly with ladies.

Cross-examined—This bill produced is the one I should give to the customer who would take it. No invoice would be sent with the goods.

CHARLES RICHARDS, inspector C.I.D., Scotland Yard—About four o'clock on 12th November I went with two sergeants of the Irish Police to the prisoner's house in Prosperous Village, Co. Kildare, with a warrant for his apprehension. We saw the prisoner. One of the sergeants said to him, "Your name is Dougal." The prisoner said, "Yes." The sergeant said, "I arrest you on a warrant for forging and uttering a cheque." The prisoner said, "All right." I said, "Dougal, I am an inspector from Scotland Yard; if you listen I will read the warrant to you." I read the warrant; he made no reply. Five minutes after, while I was searching the house, he said, "Who is bringing the charge?" I said, "Messrs. Cox & Co.; it is for forging the signature of Lord Frankfort to a cheque." He said, "All right." I afterwards brought him to London. When

Samuel Herbert Dougal.

charged at Bow Street he made no reply. On searching his house I found this diary, this receipt for payment for shoes on the billhead of the Civil Service Supply Association, and this brown paper bag with seventeen sovereigns in it. At the police court I put him with eight others. From the diary a piece under the date 17th October is carefully cut out. I found letters at his house addressed to him at 2 Liffey Street, Inchecore, Dublin, and dated 22nd October, 1895. The entry in the diary on 16th October is "At home most of day, went to town and made a few small purchases, called in at the Institute and looked at the papers." That part under the 17th, which is not cut out, is "Attended Masonic Lodge in evening with Brother Shore; no business." There is a note in the diary on 25th October, 1895, "Paid rent 3s., and gave notice to leave Liffey Street on the following Friday."

Cross-examined—I found his papers showing that he had served twenty-one years seventeen days in the Army. He had reached the rank of quartermaster-sergeant. His pension was 2s 9d. a day, payable quarterly on and from 1st January. One quarter would be payable on 1st October. On 3rd October £12 11s. 1d. is entered in the diary as having been received.

W. P. LAWRENCE, re-examined—This brown paper bag is identical with those we give out, but I am not prepared to say that I gave this to the prisoner. Other bankers use bags of this sort; they are very commonly used for keeping gold in.

THOMAS HENRY GURRIN—I am a professional expert in handwriting, of 59 Holborn Viaduct. I have had before me this cheque, the list of names and addresses, the diary, and the bank notes. I believe that all the writing on the cheque, the body, the signature, and the endorsement, is by the same person. I believe there is an attempt to imitate the signature of Lord Frankfort. It is an imperfect imitation. In my belief these writings are by the same person. (The witness pointed out various similarities.) I have had nearly twelve years' experience in comparing handwriting.

Cross-examined—I was consulted after the matter was before the magistrate, I believe. I know it was suggested that the cheque was forged by the writer of the other paper shown to me. It would have made no difference. I have frequently been consulted in criminal cases before, and appeared as a witness for the prosecution. Sometimes juries have disagreed with me, but not very often; I think in about three cases

Appendix IV.

out of 800 in eleven years, and it does not mean that in those three cases they meant to diametrically oppose me, because sometimes my evidence requires corroboration. I have not changed my opinion with regard to those three cases.

Verdict.

GUILTY. Strongly recommended to mercy by the jury on account of his previous good character. Inspector Richards stated that the case of another forged cheque was under consideration by the Irish police. The recorder stated that he should postpone sentence in order that it might be ascertained if this was an isolated case against the prisoner.

Sentence. Twelve months.

Samuel Herbert Dougal.

APPENDIX V.

PETITION IN FAVOUR OF S. H. DOUGAL, CONVICTED OF FORGERY.*

We, the undersigned, humbly petition the Commissioners of Chelsea Hospital to consider the case of the under-mentioned man who has been deprived of his pension, which was awarded for life, in consequence of his having been convicted of forgery. Your memorialists humbly pray that his case may be considered with a view to the restoration of his pension.

No. 8739 Quartermaster-Sergeant Samuel Herbert Dougal, Royal Engineers, who enlisted on 6th March, 1866, served at Chatham and Cork Harbour for some time, was then transferred to the Ordnance Survey as a surveyor, did some excellent work in the survey of Aberdare, Glamorganshire. In 1868 was transferred to the Chester Division, and did some valuable work in surveying the counties of Flint and Denbighshire, was promoted to be an examiner, a position much sought after. In 1872 joined the staff of the Royal Engineer Department as a temporary clerk, was promoted lance-corporal, afterwards 2nd corporal, and in 1874 was promoted staff-sergeant and 3rd-class military engineer clerk, was transferred to Ireland later in the year, and in 1877 was sent out to Halifax, Nova Scotia, served there for ten years, having been promoted in the meantime to quartermaster-sergeant. In 1884, after eighteen years' service, was awarded the silver medal for long service and good conduct, was specially recommended on two occasions for warrant rank in consequence of extra zeal shown in the performance of his duties, having for some time been chief clerk there (*vide* attached extract of letter dated), was transferred to the Aldershot District, and became chief clerk in the office of the Commanding Royal Engineer at that station, was discharged on the expiration of twenty-one years seventeen days' service on 22nd March, 1887, with a very good character. Immediately after discharge joined the firm of Messrs. Defries & Sons, 147 Houndsditch, E.C., as a traveller, calling upon officers and N.C.O.'s messes for the

* This is the petition drawn up by Dougal himself on a piece of grocer's wrapping-paper. It was never signed.—ED.

Appendix V.

sale of plate, cutlery, glass, and china, and was also instrumental in introducing a better means of lighting the lines of the South Camp, Aldershot, at that time. Reference can be made In 1888 was employed as storekeeper to the private training ship "Mercury," Ryde, Isle of Wight, maintained at the expense of C. A. R. Hoare, Esq., the banker—*vide* testimonial In 1889 and 1890 was steward of the Stroud Green Conservative Club, London, N.—*vide* testimonial attached. In 1891 was steward of the Southend-on-Sea Conservative and Unionist Club—reference can be made there. In 1892 was employed on the rebuilding of the Royal Barracks, Dublin, as a quantity surveyor—*vide* testimonial. In 1893 was employed in the preparation of plans and specification for the erection of some houses at Biggin Hill, Cudham, Kent—*vide* testimonial attached.

In 1895 took up the duties of messenger in the office of the Commander of the Forces, Royal Hospital, Dublin; was discharged from this position in September, 1895, in consequence of a threat used towards a clerk in the Adjutant-General's office Then moved to Prosperous, Co. Kildare, on the estate of Chas. M. Bury, Esq., J.P., where he was shortly after apprehended on a charge of forgery, removed to London, was tried in December at the C.C.C., and found guilty on slender circumstantial evidence, judgment respited until January Sessions, on the 14th of which month he was sentenced to twelve months' hard labour On arrival at Pentonville Prison he voluntarily gave the information to the authorities that he was a pensioner, and was medically examined, and found in such a state of mind that he was placed under observation On 26th January he made a very determined attempt to hang himself, and was only rescued in time to save his life. He was afterwards—29th January, 1896—certified by the Prison Commissioners as being insane and removed to the Cane Hill Asylum, where he remained under treatment until 8th December, 1896, when he was considered to be convalescent and discharged. Your memorialists would urge that this man was already suffering from insanity before discharge from the position of messenger at the Royal Hospital, as it is impossible to reconcile the fact that he was previously competent to fill the position of chief clerk in a Commanding Royal Engineer's Office, whereas he was, according to the letter attached, dated from Lord Wolseley, incapable of performing the duties of messenger in his office. Your memorialists therefore suggest that the mental aberration from which he afterwards suffered had already shown itself, and therefore they think that he was certainly not responsible for his actions at the time the

Samuel Herbert Dougal.

forgery is supposed to have taken place, and your memorialists humbly pray that as he is now unable to obtain employment, and is therefore practically destitute, that the Commissioners of Chelsea Hospital will reconsider his case, having regard to his previous thirty years' uninterrupted good character, and restore his pension is the humble prayer of

(Signed)

The Mount House
Coldhams
Gundon
Essex
25th October 1899

£30
/

Dear Sir

Will you kindly
forward me notes for the
enclosed cheque & oblige
Yours faithfully
Emilie C Holland

The Manager
National Provincial Bank
St James' Branch
Exeter

P.S.
Please if we have not
Pass Book at your convenience
25

Appendix VI.

APPENDIX VI.

LIST OF PROPERTY FOUND ON PRISONER, S. H. DOUGAL, WHEN
ARRESTED BY THE POLICE ON THE 18TH MARCH, 1903

- 83 £5 Bank of England notes.
- 8 £10 Bank of England notes.
- £63 in gold.
- 2 4s postal orders.
- 2 5s. postal orders.
- 1 7s 6d. postal order
- Postage stamps value 2s. 3½d.
- 1 £5 gold coin.
- 1 pocket case and memo.
- 1 gent.'s large diamond ring.
- 1 double snake gold ring.
- 5 ladies' rings.
- 2 ladies' gold watches
- 2 gent.'s silver watches.
- 1 gent.'s gold watch and chain.
- 1 yellow metal chain
- 1 Masonic pendant.
- 1 pearl and diamond pin
- 1 pearl brooch.
- 1 amethyst brooch (stone missing).
- 1 pawn duplicate for ring.
- 1 cigar cutter.
- 1 knife
- 2 pairs eyeglasses.
- 1 railway cloak room ticket.
- 6 moonstones
- 1 walking stick.
- 1 fountain pen.
- 1 pipe and tobacco pouch.

Samuel Herbert Dougal.

APPENDIX VII.

PRESUMPTION OF MISS HOLLAND'S DEATH.

In the Probate Court on 22nd April, 1903, Sir F. H. Jeune heard an application made by Mr. Bargrave Deane, K C., on behalf of the executors of Miss Camille Cecile Holland, who mysteriously disappeared from Moat Farm, Clavering, some four years ago. The learned counsel said he wished for leave to presume the death of the lady to have occurred on 18th May, 1899. The lady suddenly disappeared from the farm, and was last heard of in May, 1899. On that occasion she left the farm in a pony cart, accompanied by Mr. Dougal, stating that she was going out to do a little shopping. Mr. Dougal returned, but Miss Holland had never been heard of since. She left a will, dated 16th February, 1894, by which she appointed Mr. Helmsley, her solicitor, and her nephew, Mr. Edmond George Holland, her executors. That will, the proving of which was the object of the present application, was left in the custody of her solicitor. The solicitor, in his affidavit, said he believed that the property ought to be protected, as it consisted of a farm and a quantity of livestock and other materials on the premises. The property would in a short time, when the police left it, be without protection, and it might be that the man Dougal might do what he liked with the property. He (Dougal) was now in custody.

SIR F. JEUNE—And she has not been seen since she left.

MR. DEANE—No, my lord. The matter has been circulated far and wide and far more advertised than would have been the case in the ordinary mode of advertising.

SIR F. JEUNE—I have heard something to the effect that a young woman went with her

MR. DEANE—There was, my lord, a maidservant, who gave an account of how the lady left home, and never returned. There were two nephews who made affidavits. The first one was that of the executor, Edmund George Holland, who stated that from June, 1894, to 1899, when the lady disappeared, he was always on good terms with his aunt. In March, 1899, his child was ill, and he had sympathetic correspondence with the presumed deceased. That child died on the 22nd March, 1899, and he quite expected his aunt to be at the funeral.

Appendix VII.

He wrote to her and received no reply. In the same affidavit Mr. Edmund George Holland also gave an account of his recent negotiations with the police. Mr. Ernest Le Grand Holland in his affidavit also gave an account of his dealings with the police at Saffron Walden, and also with the bankers of his aunt with regard to certain cheques.

Sir F. JEUNE said, under the circumstances, he granted the application of Mr Deane, giving leave to presume the death on 18th May, 1899.*

* An error, perhaps, in the reporting. Miss Holland was last seen alive on 19th May.—ED

Samuel Herbert Dougal.

APPENDIX VIII.

EXTRACTS FROM BANKING ACCOUNTS.

Dougal's A/c. at Birkbeck.	Miss Holland's A/c. at Nat. Provincial.
<i>Credit.</i>	<i>Debit.</i>
1899. Oct. 30—Cash, £670 0 0	1899. Oct. 31—Dougal, £670 0 0
1900. Sept. 4— „ 100 0 0	1900. Sept. 5— „ 100 0 0
Oct. 18— „ 64 0 0	Oct. 19— „ 64 0 0
Nov. 24— „ 550 0 0	Nov. 26— „ 550 0 0
1901. June 29— „ 123 6 0	1901. July 1— „ 100 0 0
Sept. 25— „ 1400 0 0	Sept. 27— „ 1400 0 0
1902. Sept. 1— „ 28 15 0	1902. Sept. 2—Heath, 28 15 0
<u>£2936 1 0</u>	<u>£2912 15 0</u>

Appendix IX.

APPENDIX IX.

CERTIFICATE OF DISCHARGE of No. 8739 (Rank) Qr.-Mr.-Sergeant.

(Name) SAMUEL H. DOUGAL,
Royal Engineers.

Born in the Parish of Bow, near the Town of London, in the County of Middlesex.

Attested at Chatham on the 6th March, 1866, for the Royal Engineers, at the age of $19\frac{10}{12}$ years.

He is discharged in consequence of the termination of his second period of limited engagement.

<p>He has served 21 years 17 days, of which 21 years 17 days reckon towards Pension.</p> <p>Service Abroad, $8\frac{3\frac{4}{5}}{365}$ years.</p>	<p>Medals and Decorations, { Medal for doing Service and Good Conduct.</p>
<p>His conduct and character while in the service have been according to the records :—</p> <p>Very good.</p> <p>He is in possession of a Second-class School Certificate.</p>	<p>Special qualifications for employment :—</p> <p>A very good Clerk.</p>

<p>(Place) Aldershot.</p> <p>(Date) 5th March, 1887.</p>	<p>(Signature of Commanding Officer),</p>	<p>F. B. MAINGUY, Colonel.</p>
--	---	--------------------------------

Discharge confirmed at Aldershot

Service towards engagement—

Army, 21 years 17 days.

Reserve, ,, ,,

Total, 21 ,, 17 ,,

(Signature) R. WALMER, Major,
D.A.A. General,

(Date) 22nd March, 1887.

Samuel Herbert Dougal.

APPENDIX X.

REPORTS OF MEDICAL OFFICERS OF CAMBRIDGE AND CHELMSFORD PRISONS

H.M. Prison,
Cambridge, June 21st, 1903.

Gentlemen,

Re Samuel Herbert Dougal.

I have the honour to report that during the time the above-named Prisoner was in custody in this Prison his behaviour was most exemplary & his mental condition perfectly normal.

I have the honour, &c ,

I. BUCKENHAM, M R C S , &c ,
Medical Officer.

H.M. Prison,
Chelmsford, June 21st, 1903.

To the Governor.

3891 *Samuel H. Dougal.*

The above-named was admitted to this Prison 29 May, 1903. He was at once placed in the infirmary under special observation. On admission he was in good health, of good physique, & free from organic disease; he talked well, his memory was apparently good & clear, he showed no sign of mental weakness or disease. Since he has been in the infirmary he has slept well, eaten well, behaved quietly & well. He talks easily & freely, his memory seems to be quite good.

In my opinion he has shown no sign of mental disease & no sign of insanity since he has been under my charge here.

H W. NEWTON,
M O.

Appendix XI.

APPENDIX XI.

LETTER FROM MISS HOLLAND TO HER NEPHEW

Mademoiselle Hubert,
4 Rue Espagnole,
Place Van Eyck, Bruges,
Belgium, 17th November, 1895.

My dear Edmund,

I have just received your paper, & your letter came yesterday. I am so sorry to hear of your suffering, for I know what it means when my tooth was broken by the Dentist, but I do hope that it will pass away very soon & you will all again feel well. I know how trying the bad weather in London is, and I am thankful to be here, the houses are so warm & comfortable

I am writing now to tell you not to mind about going to see Lewis yet. I shall have to pay him about Xmas, & I will write to you again from Brussels next month, he is I am sure all right, & as he wrote me a nice letter I feel *quite satisfied*, & it may be a good excuse for you to see him later on when you can manage the journey conveniently & give a Xmas box to old Mrs Williams & the money I will send for Dog's license when I am settled in Brussels. Bruges is rather a primitive place, but there are such beautiful things in some of the shops & so cheap that one feels inclined to buy a whole heap and sell them again in London where they would fetch double the price, although perhaps the duty would be a disadvantage.

I trust Esther will get rid of her cold, it is very hard for you I am sure just now. Give my love to May & Jussie. I am glad Marquis is good and fond of you all; I thought he would be happy with you.

It seems a long time since I left. I wish you had a more lucrative position & not so much work, but never mind, although we all have so many drawbacks we have many blessings, & our Heavenly Father is so good to us & always helps us & leads us in all our ways, & all works for our good. His ways are pleasantness & Peace! & your wife and children must be a great pleasure such as, you see, I have not, & however happy our surroundings may be it is lonely not to have one's own home With much love to you all

Ever your affectionate Aunt,

CAMILLE C HOLLAND.

Samuel Herbert Dougal.

APPENDIX XII.

CORRESPONDENCE.

(A) LETTERS FROM DOUGAL AND FROM MISS HOLLAND.

Parkmore, Hassocks,
Sussex, 30th December, 1898.

Dear Madam,

Re Coldhams Farm.

Yesterday I visited your son at Coldhams Farm & had a good look over the land with him, and having talked the matter over with my wife have decided to increase my previous offer (which doubtless Messrs. Rutter have informed you) for the Farm, timber included, to £1550, and will pay for crops and other things by valuation. I can arrange with your son as to the purchase of any stock, &c, that I may require, and also as to the time of taking the farm over, should you decide to accept my offer

I take this opportunity of writing direct to you, as I have addressed several letters to Messrs Rutter, but they do not appear to have referred them to you.

Yours faithfully,

S. HERBERT DOUGAL

P.S—Allow me to express my sympathy with you in your sad loss.

S. H. D.

Parkmore, Hassocks,
Sussex, 2nd January, 1899

Dear Madam,

I am in receipt of your letter of the 31st December offering me Coldhams Farm of 97 acres for £1550, for which I thank you. My offer to you of £1550 was for the whole Farm of 101 acres.

I am afraid there has been some confusion in the acreage, caused by Messrs Rutter's ambiguous letters to me. I forward them for your perusal.

Their monthly Register, page 21, of November (enclosed), shows the Farm as having 101 acres, for which I offered Messrs Rutter £1500 on 20/12/98. They wrote on 27/12/98 stating that the lowest their client would accept was £1600 (letter enclosed), no acreage mentioned. On the 29th they wrote again stating that the farm now contained 101 acres, as Mr Savill (Senior) had added the 4 acres to the 97, "just before he died"—*vide* letter enclosed.

When I wrote Messrs. Rutter offering the £1500 for the 97 acres timber included I was under the impression from their letter that was all the acreage there was in the Farm, until your son showed me over

Appendix XII.

the whole 101 acres on Thursday last, when I decided to increase my offer for the whole Farm of 101 acres to £1550, timber included

I am sorry to give you so much trouble in the matter. I think you will see it is not entirely my fault

Yours faithfully,

S HERBERT DOUGAL.

Parkmore, Hassocks,
Sussex, 8th January, 1899

The Manager.

Dear Sir,

Please let me know by return if you hold my Certificate for my Bank of Liverpool Shares? If not, I will enclose and forward you the *key of my box*, in which it will be found. Kindly forward it to

Mr William H Hart,
Stockbroker,
26 Old Broad St.,
City,

who has just sold 40 shares for me

Yours sincerely,

CAMILLE C HOLLAND.

Market Row,
Saffron Walden,
Essex, 22nd March, 1899

The Manager

Dear Sir,

Kindly forward my Pass book to this address & oblige

Yours faithfully,

CAMILLE C HOLLAND.

Market Row,
Saffron Walden,
Essex, 3rd April, 1899.

The Manager

Dear Sir,

Please forward me enclosed amount £30 0 0 & oblige yours

Very truly,

CAMILLE C. HOLLAND.

(B) THE FORGERIES.

Miss C. C Holland presents her compliments to the manager and will be glad if he will forward her a new Cheque Book.

The Moat House,
Coldhams, Quendon,
Essex, 29th May, 1899.

Samuel Herbert Dougal.

£30.

Miss C. C. Holland presents her compliments to the Manager & will feel obliged if he will forward her the amount of enclosed cheque in fives.

The Moat House,
Coldhams,
Quendon, 6th June, 1899

The Moat House,
Coldhams, Quendon,
Essex, 7th June, 1899.

Dear Sir,

Cheque to Mr. Dougal quite correct. Owing to a sprained hand there may be a discrepancy in some of my Cheques lately signed.

Yours truly,

CAMILLE C. HOLLAND.

Miss C. C. Holland presents her compliments to the Manager and will be glad if he will kindly forward her Pass Book

The Moat House,
Coldhams,
Quendon, 18th August, 1899

The Moat House,
Coldhams, Quendon,
Essex, Sept. 18th, 1899.

Dear Sir,

I shall be glad if you will be kind enough to forward to me the Certificates of my Shares in United Alkali £500.

George Newnes pref. 400

Great Laxey Mines 43.

at your earliest convenience.

Yours faithfully,

CAMILLE C. HOLLAND.

The Manager,
National Provincial Bank,
St. James' Branch.

Camille Cecile Holland, The Moat House, Quendon, Essex, do solemnly and sincerely declare that I am the holder of Forty-three Shares, numbered 4202 to , 2632 to 2636, 1635 to 1644, 12293 to 12302, 4526 to 4530, 12857 to 12861, 5429 to 5430, in the Great Laxey Mining Company, Limited.

I believe the aforesaid Share Certificate has been lost or mislaid by me. I have caused all reasonable endeavours to be made to

The Mount House
Quendon ^{Coldham}
Essex
7th June 1899

Dear Sir

Cheque to Mr Dougal
quite correct. Owing to a printed
form there may be a discrepancy in
some of my Cheques lately signed
Yours truly

Camille C Holland

£ 30

Letter forged by S. H. Dougal

Appendix XII.

discover the same and have been unable to do so. I also declare that the Shares in question have not been assigned or in anywise encumbered by me, and that I am now absolutely and beneficially entitled to the said Shares and the Money secured thereby for my own use, free from all encumbrances And I make this solemn Declaration conscientiously believing the same to be true, and by virtue of the provisions of an Act made and passed in the Session of Parliament of the fifth and sixth years of the reign of his late Majesty King William the Fourth, intituled "An Act to repeal an Act of the present Session of Parliament intituled 'An Act for the more effectual abolition of Oaths and Affirmations taken and made in various Departments of the State, and to substitute Declarations in lieu thereof, and for the more entire suppression of voluntary and extra-judicial Oaths and Affidavits, and to make other provisions for the abolition of unnecessary Oaths' "

CAMILLE C. HOLLAND

Subscribed and Declared at Saffron Walden this 27th day of Sept., 1899, before me

JOSEPH BELL,
Justice of the Peace for the County of Essex.

The Moat House,
Coldhams, Quendon,
Essex, 29th Sept, 1899.

Dear Sir,

Herewith I forward cheque value £940 18s, which please place to the credit of my account & oblige,

Yours faithfully,

CAMILLE C HOLLAND.

The Manager,
National Provincial Bank,
Piccadilly.

Miss C C. Holland presents her compliments to the Manager & would be glad if he would have the attached attended to.

The Moat House,
Coldhams,
Quendon, 9/10/99

The Moat House,
Quendon,
Essex, 18th October, 1899.

Dear Sir,

Herewith please find cheque for £14 13s. in payment for articles bought at your Sale yesterday.

Yours faithfully,

S. HERBERT DOUGAL.

Messrs Thurgood & Son,
Auctioneers, &c.

Samuel Herbert Dougal.

£50.

The Moat House,
Coldhams, Quendon,
Essex, 25th October, 1899.

Dear Sir,

Will you kindly forward me notes for the enclosed cheque & oblige,
Yours faithfully,

CAMILLE C HOLLAND.

The Manager,
National Provincial Bank,
St. James' Branch,
Piccadilly

P S—Please let me have my Pass Book at your convenience
C. C H

The Moat House,
Coldhams, Quendon,
Essex, 27th November, 1899.

Dear Sir,

Will you be kind enough to cause the enclosed document to be corrected, as I have had several of the certificates from you, and some new ones have been deposited, and oblige

Yours faithfully,

CAMILLE C. HOLLAND

The Manager,
National Provincial Bank,
St. James' Branch.

Miss Holland presents her compliments to the Manager & will be glad if he will be good enough to forward her Pass Book

The Moat House,
Coldhams, Quendon,
Essex, 6th December, 1899.

The Moat House,
Quendon,
Essex, 18th June, 1900

The Executors of the
late Mr. W. Savill.

Please convey the properties known as Coldhams and Shortlands to
Mr. S. Herbert Dougal

CAMILLE C. HOLLAND

Witness—

S. Herbert Dougal,
The Moat House,
Quendon.

Witness to Mr Dougal's signature—

Reginald P. Harding,
97 Chancery Lane,
Solicitor

Appendix XII.

Moat House,
Coldhams, Quendon,
Essex, 31st October, 1900.

Dear Sir,

Will you kindly send me the Certificates of my shares in City & West End properties (60), The Central Uruguay, Eastern Extension, Railway (15), and Western Extension (50), and much oblige

Yours truly,

CAMILLE C HOLLAND

The Manager,
National Provincial Bank,
St James' Branch,
Piccadilly.

Miss Holland presents her compliments to the Manager & begs he will be good enough to place the enclosed Cheque to her credit.

The Moat House,
Quendon,
Essex, 17/11/00

Miss Holland presents her compliments to the Manager & will feel obliged if he will forward her Pass Book.

The Moat House,
Coldhams, Quendon,
Essex, 12/12/00

Miss C. C. Holland presents her compliments to the Manager & would feel obliged if he will kindly forward her Pass Book

The Moat House,
Coldhams, Quendon,
Essex, 10th July, 1901.

Miss C. C. Holland presents her compliments to the Manager & will be much obliged if he will kindly attend to enclosed.

The Moat House,
Coldhams, Quendon,
Essex, 21st August, 1901.

(C) LETTERS OF DOUGAL.

The Moat House,
Clavering,
Essex, 20th August, 1901.

Dear Sirs,

Send me on the number of plants you suggest in your letter of the 17th inst, and perhaps you may have a few other plants to stand the winter to come on in early spring; if so, include them.

Samuel Herbert Dougal.

I shall want a few climbing plants to cover my house, such as Roses, Ampelopsis Vetches, variegated Ivies or other, have you such? or is it too late to plant these I have had my house re-fronted, hence the want of a few to cover it

Yours faithfully,

S HERBERT DOUGAL.

Messrs. Wm Paul & Son,
Waltham Cross.

The Moat House,
Clavering,
Essex, 16/10/01.

Dear Sir,

Herewith Cheque £4 4s. 6d. for Lots 442, 449, & 543 at Sale yesterday.

Yours faithfully,

S HERBERT DOUGAL.

Messrs Thurgood & Son,
Auctioneers,
Saffron Walden.

The Moat House,
Quendon, Clavering,
Essex, 22nd November, 1901.

Dear Sirs,

Boiler and fittings duly received to-day. I find there has been some mistake in cutting the pipes for the return (near the door) into the syphon. Please see my figures on plan, the door is only 4 ft. 6 in from outside.

Yours faithfully,

S HERBERT DOUGAL.

Messrs Messenger & Co ,
Loughborough

P.S —Please send me the stove pipe bends as arranged.

S. H. D.

The Moat House,
Quendon,
Essex, 20th January, 1902.

Dear Sirs,

I have unfortunately mislaid your account. Will you kindly send me another bill and I will send cheque

Yours faithfully,

S. HERBERT DOUGAL.

Messrs. Messenger & Co.,
Engineers,
Loughborough.

Appendix XII.

(D) DOUGAL'S LETTERS FROM PRISON WHEN AWAITING TRIAL, AND LETTERS WRITTEN TO HIM AT THE SAME PERIOD

Chelmsford Prison, 6th June, 1903.

Dear Miss L—,*

Many thanks for your letter of the 4th inst and enclosures I don't know when Albert will be returning, as he does not mention the subject in his last letter (which I send you herewith) which you can retain. He would, no doubt, be glad of a letter from you I will, when I am able, send him a watch, as I have a very good American Waltham in strong silver cases, just the thing for him; you may remember it, one I used to wear myself, with monogram on back. In fact, I might get Mr. Newton to send it out to him if he can get it from the Police, who at present have charge of all my property.

I am not troubled with many letters from Mrs D, but when she last wrote Olive was well and happy.

When you leave Wilton Road don't forget to let me have your address. It is a pity I am not any disengaged now as we could have a run round together and visit some of our old haunts, friends, etc. Henley and the old river must be nice just now. You are near the forest and can have a ramble therein at your sweet will. Many a time I have run through there on my car, and also on a bicycle; have you taken to one yet? You should, now you have the leisure to do so and the time of the year also favourable. I expect my trial to commence about the 22nd, and may take some days. Monday, I think, is the 22nd. There are a lot of witnesses against me and the circumstances look very dark, but let us hope there will be a light cloud following. I am, at any rate, keeping up my spirits to meet the charge.

What a wonderful memory you have to be sure. Such events as you mention appear fresh in your mind. I had quite forgotten, but I do remember the day you first accompanied me over Northend House, when I was about to take it, and you hoped I would, of course; you remember although many changes have occurred since then.

Kindest regards to you and enquiring friends.

Yours faithfully,

S. HERBERT DOUGAL

Chingford,
Essex, June 8th, 1903.

My dear friend,

Thank you very much for your letter, & also for Albert's. Will you like me to send him some cigarettes, or has Charley sent them for you. If you wish me to do so will you please let me have the full address, and directions as to what to buy. I don't believe I

* Not the "Miss L—" to whom Dougal wrote recommending the "jolly English home". The Miss L— of this prison correspondence was a friend he had made in the Watlington days—Ed

Samuel Herbert Dougal.

have ever bought any in my life. Not too high a figure, as I am not earning and paying for my board. I enjoy a walk in the Forest sometimes, or should enjoy the walk if you were not in such trouble. I am surprised that Albert has not heard from Charley for so long. I shall be pleased to write to him. I have often wished to do so. It is marvellous how he has come through the war. We are all very ready to talk. I hope if any charge is made against you, they will remember him and take it of your bill. But I am hoping for the best. It is such a lovely day. I wish you were here to enjoy it. I shall not try to learn a bicycle unless you can teach me. I have no confidence, and I am a good walker. I remember the watch you think of sending to Dthala for Albert perfectly. I have often admired it as being so strong and good looking. I remember your snake rings & the one with the William or diamond, also the one "Asthore" of Mrs Dougal's. Did you remember the spoons when you gave the list of your property. They are honestly mine. I hope you did not forget to claim them. I am glad to hear Olive is well & happy, & very glad I have seen her again. You made a mistake in not fighting for a living at Northend House. I am sure you would have succeeded. Albert was growing such a smart lad and would have been a great help to you. Excuse me speaking in such a motherly fashion. I am thankful to hear you are keeping up & you must still do so. Certainly I will let you know my address. I hope your friends will come forward and assist you all they can.

I have no stamps by me to-day, so you must forgive me for not sending any in this letter. Please put my initials when you write. Hoping you are keeping well & with my best good wishes for you.

Always your sincere friend,

C L

P S—If you wish to write at any time and have no stamps send the letter without.

Springfield,
Essex, 8th June, 1903

My dear Olive,

I was so pleased to receive your letter & to know you are happy & comfortable with kind friends. I hope you will pay great attention to your lessons, & try and learn them all you can. I was glad to know Mam is going to be confirmed. I hope you are well, & I want you to pay great respect to your kind lady friend who you are now staying with, also to the little girl Ethel.

Give my love to your Mama & kind regards to all friends. I send you a kiss.

Your affectionate Papa,

S. H. DOUGAL.

Chelmsford Prison, 10th June, 1903.

Dear Miss L—,

You are kind to think of sending Albert some cigarettes. Player's Medium are very good, sold in boxes of 50 at 1s., or Will's Gold

Appendix XII.

Flake in round tins at 1s 1½d are also good, his address 2nd Batt. Royal Dublin Fusiliers, Aden. He will be glad to receive a letter from you; he does not get too many out there. I will have the watch sent to him the first opportunity; tell him so.

Don't trouble about the spoons, they will be quite safe. I have sworn an affidavit since I have been here saying they are yours, also as to all my property at the Moat House. Mr. Newton also has a description of the spoons and their marks. It is as you say wonderful Albert should have got through without a scratch, considering quite two-thirds of his regiment were killed; as a fact they suffered and fought over more engagements than any other. I thought of having an inscription engraved inside the watch as a thank offering for his safe return. I had a letter from Olive; she is well and happy in London.

Don't trouble about stamps; I can obtain them alright here.

Did I tell you I was in the Infirmary here; therefore don't require to obtain my food from outside. Ample is supplied in that way.

Yes, I should much enjoy a ramble in the Forest just now, the country is looking at its best as you say. I could teach you to ride a bicycle. I have found one can learn much better by themselves. Get a machine and go to a quiet road, and insist on riding, it is then done. For my part I got on a new machine and rode straight—(hardly straight) away 30 miles 1st day. A lady is of course more timid than a man, and consequently takes longer to learn.

I am keeping well.

Kindest regards.

Yours faithfully,

S HERBERT DOUGAL.

Wilton Road,
Higham Park, Chingford,
Essex, June 11th, 1903

My dear Friend,

All being well I will send the cigarettes to Albert to-morrow; a tin would be best to send I should think. I will see if I can manage more than one tin. I suppose there would not be time to have the engraving that you speak about put on the watch before you send it out to Albert. I will write to him when I have finished this and tell him about the watch, that you are sending it out to him. I am glad to hear you are keeping well. No! you had not told me before you were in the infirmary. I get plenty of occupation I assure you, so shall not trouble about learning to ride a bicycle this summer. I am pleased to hear that Olive is well and happy. I did not know she was in London. What do you think will be the probable cost of the inscription you are going to have put on the watch? Will a pound cover it? or will you rather wait till he comes home before you have it done. I have my bureau & a nice large easy chair & a table & my china here. Write when convenient to you. Now I know you are well & employed, I feel more satisfied. Believe me always your sincere friend.

C. L.

223

Samuel Herbert Dougal.

Chelmsford Prison, 12th June, 1903.

Dear —,

I received a letter this morning giving me certain information and which I have no doubt is correct; allow me to congratulate you. At the same time, I hope you are going on all right and are comfortable. I only wish I could be of some service to you; or bring you some little delicacy and even come and see you and have a chat would be better than what I am doing or rather not doing. You will I know take the will for the deed in this case. It does seem hard to me not to be able to see you under the circumstances.

I hear from Mr. Newton he is retaining Mr. George Elliot and a junior counsel on the Chelmsford circuit.

He has made another application for your watch and chain to be given up, but I have not heard the result, perhaps Marden will bring it when he comes to see the girls.

I am writing this in a hurry, as I thought perhaps you would like a few lines from me particularly at this time. I hope they are all treating you kindly just now, let me know, and if not I will drop them a few lines and give them a bit of my mind on paper.

It is most unfortunate that I should be unable to do anything for you, but let us hope and trust that this won't last long, and then we shall be contented and happy again.

I had a letter from Mrs. D. yesterday. Simply Olive is well and happy and wants some new dresses. She speaks of a drab and a fawn coloured dress; were these not made by your sister and sent to the convent? I believe so, although my memory is so bad I can't be positive. When you write kindly let me know, as Mrs. D. thinks they were bought for you, Olive has never had them. I have often thought those nuns were charitable with other people's things and this may be an instance. I now wonder whether they sent back with her all those nice clothes and under linen we bought her when she went to Belgium? I must write and ask Mrs. D., as if not, the Nuns must be referred to about it. I can't remember we really got for her, so perhaps when you are able you will send me a list and I will forward to Mrs. D., will you kindly?

Now then, old girl, you must keep yourself strong, take plenty of nourishing food, don't stint yourself, and you will soon be well. I am writing this in a hurry, so pray excuse.

With kindest regards

Very sincerely yours,

S. HERBERT DOUGAL.

Chelmsford Prison, 12th June, 1903

Dear Hermie,

I was glad to get your letter, but was nearly missing the P.S., the most pithy part.

The two dresses slate and fawn color were I believe taken to her at the Convent, Bishops Stortford. She surely must have seen them, they were very nice frocks and nicely made. Before she went to Belgium I bought her a complete rig out—sheets, pillow slips,

Appendix XII.

serviettes, all new underclothing, and a very nice green coat trimmed fur; did they return all these things? Well if she has not those coloured frocks it is evident they have not. I have often thought they gave away other people's things, perhaps some other children have these frocks. She also had a new very fine hair brush (6s) everything of the very best.

Give her my love You ought to write Sister Maria for all her things

Yours,

HERBERT

Chelmsford Prison, 15th June, 1903.

Dear —,

Just a few lines to say my cold is a little better, and to ask how you are? As this weather is not very grand for any one with a cold on their chest, I hope yours is better I suppose none of your family went to the Show at Bishops Stortford last week, as it was very wet

Did I tell you the name of the Counsel; it is Mr Henry Elliot

I have just had a visit from my solicitor, and all is now in order for next Monday when the trial will be commenced.

Kindest regards

Yours very sincerely,

S. HERBERT DOUGAL.

I hope you are getting along nicely; let me have a line when able.

S. H. D.

Chelmsford Prison, 16th June, 1903

Dear —,

To-day is much better; we have a little sun after some days of rain

I see there were at the Show at Bishops Stortford two men, one playing a banjo and singing a ballad on the Moat House, etc., and the other was dispensing of the copies of the song at 1d each, and doing a good business. I saw one verse of the song in a local paper, and no doubt you may see a copy of it in your neighbourhood If you do, see if there is the Printer's name at the bottom of the page, and if so, make a note of it for me, please. The junior Counsel that will assist Mr. Elliot on my trial is Mr. Basil Watson, and of course Mr. Newton and his representative will be there also.

The body of that man that was found in Mr Laurie's straw sack at Wicken Bonhunt is supposed to be an Army Pensioner who came from Royston on 6th April; he was a one armed man.

The farm where young Bowyer lives, "The Bonhunt," is offered for sale; you know the house, where we ran up the carriage drive in the locomobile and where I put a new gauge glass in when waiting there. Oh! for those times over again; we had a nice little run that day if you remember?

Samuel Herbert Dougal.

Well, my girl, how are you getting along? I am anxiously awaiting a few lines from you to say how you are I wonder — has not written to let me know.

I daresay the girls have received their notices, etc., to attend next Monday at Chelmsford, have they not? There will be several from about there, and it would be a good idea to club together and hire a trap and drive all the way. It is a delightful drive through undulating country, and at this time of year it would be a veritable treat for them all. So much better and more comfortable than the train with its three changes, and, besides, they have the four miles to get to the station in the first place. I was thinking of a child (Daughter) born on the 11th of this month might be named "Draga" after the poor Queen of Servia assassinated on that day, what a dreadful piece of business! When you feel like it, please drop me a few lines and let me know how you are.

Yesterday I had a visit from my solicitor's representative, and he tells me everything is in order for the trial on Monday; it is a very great suspense having it hanging about so long, and I shall be glad when it is over and settled. I don't think I have any more to write about this time.

Kindest regards to you and yours.

Very sincerely yours,

S. HERBERT DOUGAL

P.S.—Kindly let me know when you receive this letter.

S. H. D

Chelmsford Prison, 16th June, 1903.

Dear Sir,

I understand Mr Arthur Newton has retained Mr Henry Elliot to defend me at the trial next Monday, and from what I hear he is considered a good criminal lawyer and one who will do justice to the case.

I don't know whether Mr Newton has given you any details of the case, as from the newspaper accounts it would appear that there was very little hope of a successful issue; therefore I authorised him to tell you exactly how the matter stood and from which you would see how free from guilt I am, and I understood that it was upon that understanding you made your very generous offer to Mr. Newton. Yesterday I had a visit from his representative, and every detail has now been arranged for my defence, and from what I see they have been most diligent in getting everything in order for the trial.

I thought you would like to know this from me in case you wish to communicate with Mr Newton on the subject of my defence. Thanking you again for your kindness

I remain,

Yours faithfully,

S HERBERT DOUGAL.

Appendix XII.

Chelmsford Prison, 18th June, 1903.

Dear —,

I thought probably I should receive a letter from you this morning, but so far (8 30 a m) have been disappointed. I go down to the Court to-day, what for I don't know, unless it is to "plead" to the charge, and then most probably I shall know for certain when the case will be commenced. To-day is much finer and the sun is actually shining. I hope for better weather, as the late rains have affected my chest and made me very uncomfortable with tightness; you know what that is as regards my case, the slightest exertion putting me out of breath.

I hope you are getting along nicely, and long to hear from you to say so. I see they have some very bad cases of flooding at Spellbrook; they had to live in their upstairs rooms, and boats were requisitioned to go out to work or elsewhere.

One man near Bishop's Stortford had a very bad loss of nearly 120 sheep. In fact, nearly everywhere, at or near a river, people's houses were flooded out. I know a gentleman's place near Marlow on the Thames where there will be, as soon as the waters go down, 2 inches of mud all over his drawing-room carpet and furniture. I saw the same thing happen there some seven years ago after a similar flood. I daresay there is plenty of water at Clavering Bridges just now. Are Watson's still there, or are they sold up?

I am anxiously waiting Monday

Yours very truly,

S. HERBERT DOUGAL.

Chelmsford Prison, 19th June, 1903.

Dear Miss L—,

I don't think I have replied to your letter of the 11th instant. I cannot say what will be done about Albert's watch; should of course like him to have it as soon as possible and to have the inscription put on it before he gets it. Oh, the cost would be trifling, very much less than you say, only a few shillings.

My trial commences on Monday, and will most likely last two or three days.

You are very kind to send Albert the cigarettes; he will be pleased.

Yes I made a mistake in putting "Road" instead of "Park", you must excuse it.

Olive I am glad to hear is happy and well in London.

George is at Plymouth in the Submarine Mining Dept. Royal Engineers, and is now a Corporal.

Charley is still at his desk in London

I daresay you are kept busy in that household; you don't say in what way, but I expect of a domestic nature, eh?

Kind regards to all.

Yours faithfully,

S. HERBERT DOUGAL

Samuel Herbert Dougal.

Chingford, 20th June, 1903.

My Dear Friend,

Thank you for your letters I wrote to Albert and sent the cigarettes as I said I would. I am pleased to be able to do so.

You must write to me again when you can, I shall be thinking of you on Monday and all through the trial, and hope very earnestly things are not so bad as they look

With best and kindest wishes, believe me always your sincere Friend,

C. L——.

I am pleased to hear Olive is well and happy.

Chelmsford, 23rd June, 1903.

Dear ——,

I was most pleased to receive your letter yesterday morning before going to Court and to find you are in good spirits, and if not entirely strong and well I do trust you will soon be up and about as usual. Yes, I think that name a very nice one indeed, and the only one required as far as I see

I was surprised to hear the Clavering witnesses have been here since last Wednesday night; they have no doubt been having a good old time living at hotels and on the fat of the land; some of them would like to be on a similar trial again, that is, if they are being treated well. The jury were taken out for a drive after tea.

I saw Mrs. —— and —— in Court; they were sitting on the Bench, if you please, immediately behind the right hand of the judge; of course the other witnesses were out of Court, and I therefore did not see —— or ——, but doubtless —— will be called to-day, the forgery charge will be taken after (if this charge is not proven) so that only the witnesses to each charge are being examined at a time

I was extremely sorry to hear the girls have been so unkind to you I am surprised at ——, but the time may come when —— will require similar attention, and then she may know what it is to be slighted.

Anything to sell newspapers last evening on the contents bill in of course large letters, "Dougal and the servant," it was I suppose that girl's evidence about trying to kiss her. One man that went into the box yesterday only spoke one word that was true; all the other part of his evidence was totally untrue and fabricated for the trial, but fortunately it was to my advantage, if any, what he did lie about, and that was he said the original agreement to purchase the farm was signed by me, but that Miss H. called at his office and signed another herself and destroyed the other after, whereas the original was in Court signed by her and witnessed by me.

I do hope —— will tell the truth when in the box I fancy she will, as I find a number of witnesses have dropped statements which they were cross-examined upon at the Police Court; in fact, the superintendent himself had a differently worded statement and had dropped the words "A friendly chat and wanted to invite his con-

Appendix XII.

fidence," which Mr. Newton handled somewhat severely at the magisterial hearing, has been all dropped. His evidence was something like a schoolboy saying his lessons. The jury are remarkable for their youthful appearance, and appear to be drawn from the artizan class or middle class shopkeeper.

Most likely my trial on this charge will be disposed of to-day; whichever way it goes no doubt I shall be given the opportunity of writing, so that keep a good heart I am endeavouring to do so, and as far as outward appearances go, it is so.

I enclose Olive's last letter to me, so that you will see she is comfortable and happy. Are those pieces of stuff you speak of as being at the Moat House, those two pieces we bought together at Wallis, a fawn and a slate colored piece; if so, I thought they had been made up and sent to Olive, and have so informed Mrs. D. Kindly let me know and I will rectify the mistake if any. Am glad Dr. Smith abstained from asking any impertinent questions; he is very prone to do so at times, and may only be waiting until you are strong before doing so, if he does, just answer him short. I am surprised at your sister keeping back letters, that is a very serious offence, and tell her so, the P. O. authorities would prosecute her for it if known. I am now waiting to be driven down to Court. With kindest regards. Thank Millie for me for her kindness.

Yours very Sincerely,

S HERBERT DOUGAL.

Samuel Herbert Dougal.

APPENDIX XIII.

PETITION BY S. H. DOUGAL.

To His Majesty's Principal Secretary of State
for the Home Department.

Home Office,
Whitehall, S.W

The HUMBLE PETITION of SAMUEL HERBERT DOUGAL, now lying under sentence of death at His Majesty's Prison, Chelmsford, in the County of Essex, for the murder of Camille Cecile Holland.

SHEWETH as follows:—

1. Your petitioner, the above-named Samuel Herbert Dougal, was on the 19th of March, 1903, arrested at the Bank of England upon a charge of forging a cheque purporting to have been drawn by the above-named Camille Cecile Holland.

2. On the 20th of March, 1903, your petitioner was brought up at Saffron Walden Petty Sessions and remanded without evidence being taken until the 27th of March, and subsequently brought up at the said Petty Sessions upon the said charge of forgery and subsequently upon a further charge of the alleged murder of the said Camille Cecile Holland on 2nd, 8th, 16th, and 23rd April, and on 1st, 6th, 13th, 22nd, and 29th May; your petitioner also attending the inquest upon the alleged body of the said Camille Cecile Holland before the coroner at Newport, in the said county of Essex, on 30th April and 7th and 15th May.

3. On the said 15th of May, 1903, the coroner's jury found a verdict of wilful murder against your petitioner, and he was committed by the coroner to take his trial at the then next ensuing Chelmsford Assizes, and your petitioner was subsequently on the said 29th day of May committed by the magistrates sitting at the Saffron Walden Petty Sessions aforesaid to take his trial at the said Assizes upon the said charges of forgery and wilful murder.

4. Your petitioner was indicted upon both the said charges before the grand jury at the Chelmsford Assizes holden on



Dougal's "Locomobile"

Appendix XIII.

Thursday, the 18th day of June, 1903, and a true bill was found against him upon both such charges.

5. Your petitioner was tried before the Honourable Sir Robert Samuel Wright at such Assizes on the 22nd and 23rd of June, 1903, the prosecution being conducted at the instance of the Solicitor to the Treasury by Mr. Charles Frederick Gill, K.C., Mr. Walter John Grubbe, and Mr. Rollo Frederick Graham-Campbell, counsel for the Crown, and your petitioner was defended by Mr. George Elliott, Mr. Basil Bernard Watson, and Mr. John Paul Valetta, at the instance of his solicitor, Mr. Arthur Newton

6 After a long deliberation by the jury your petitioner was found guilty upon the indictment of wilful murder of the said Camille Cecile Holland, and was sentenced to death.

7 Inquiries have been made, and it has been ascertained that on the 3rd of February, 1896, your petitioner was received into the London County Lunatic Asylum, Cane Hill, Purley, in the county of Surrey, as a criminal lunatic from His Majesty's Prison, Pentonville, where he was undergoing a sentence of twelve months' imprisonment for alleged forgery, the report of the medical officer of the said prison with regard to your petitioner being as follows:—

Since admission has been low spirited and depressed, and has been under special observation. He made a deliberate attempt to hang himself on the 27th January.

On admission here he was depressed, &c., but was reported to be not dangerous, nor did he display any dangerous or homicidal tendencies whilst here. He steadily improved, and in the following June he is noted as working with the firemen, and was allowed a considerable amount of personal liberty.

About August he had apparently quite recovered, and I made a report to the Home Secretary to this effect, but advised that he should not be sent back to prison on the grounds that such a course might cause a relapse. His sentence was not, however, remitted, and he remained an inmate of this asylum until the 8th December, 1896, when he was discharged on the expiration of his sentence of imprisonment, and was written off the books of the asylum as "Recovered."

I would add that the only symptom which he displayed whilst here was depression, and this steadily decreased after admission.

8. Your petitioner has always since his arrest most strenuously protested his entire innocence of wilfully causing the death of the said Camille Cecile Holland.

Samuel Herbert Dougal.

9. Your petitioner's explanation of the manner in which the said Camille Cecile Holland met with her death is as follows :—

I, SAMUEL HERBERT DOUGAL, hereby state that on the 19th of May, 1899, Miss Holland and I arranged that after tea we should go for a drive.

About six o'clock I put the horse in the trap and we drove to Stansted to do a little shopping, afterwards drove slowly home, stopping on the way at the Chequers public-house and had a glass of whisky each, arriving at the Moat House at about eight o'clock or a little after. While I was taking the horse out Miss Holland said she would not go indoors just yet, as it was so fine an evening, and would wait until I returned from taking the horse across the yard to the stable.

I got a box that was in the coach-house on which she sat, near the doors, and which are facing the front of the Moat House.

Lying on a shelf at the side of the house was a revolver and cartridges with which I had been shooting early in the afternoon. I took up the revolver, which was loaded, and commenced unloading by extracting the cartridges, and had lifted up the small clip of metal closing the end through which it was loaded, having the weapon in my left hand, when she said, "Come and look at the beautiful silvery moon." I moved across towards where she sat, when the revolver accidentally exploded, and immediately I said, "I hope you are not hurt, dear," and almost at that instant her head fell forward. I supported her and spoke a few endearing words. I said, "Speak, Cecily, dear," and, thinking she had fainted, placed the cushions of the trap under her shoulders and head against the trap, and ran indoors for some brandy, and was immediately confronted by the servant (now Mrs. Blackwell), who asked, "Where is the mistress?" I said, "She has gone to London, but is returning again to-night." At the time I said this I thought she had only fainted, and would be able to come into the house later on.

I returned with the brandy; she was still in the same position. I attempted to give her some of it, but found she could not take it. I felt her pulse, it was beating. I took off her hat and veil and could see no blood, and afterwards removed her cloak, and still saw no blood.

At this time I became demented, not knowing what I did. I took her in my arms and carried her up into

Appendix XIII.

the fields where there was a breeze, thinking it would revive her, and laid her on some hay close to the stacks. I knelt down beside her and again felt her pulse, which was getting feeble. I went back indoors, and shortly after returned to her and found her dead. I did not know what to do then. I carried her back towards the coach-house, and, seeing the open ditch, which I had previously given orders to have filled up as being unsightly and to prevent the dirty water from flowing into the little moat, where some fish had recently been put. I laid her on some straw in the ditch, and returned to the house again.

I could not rest, so returned to where she was. I knelt down and kissed her, and placed a piece of lace over her face, and put some straw over her. I could not bury her. Afterwards I placed a branch of a thorn bush on the straw, so that the fowls could not scratch the straw off the body. After that I walked about the yard backwards and forwards; then I went indoors, and told the servant I was going to the station, but in reality only walked about the farm until nearly twelve o'clock, returning to the house and saying to the servant, "Mistress has not returned." I told the girl to go to bed, and I retired also, but could not sleep, and arose early next morning and went out and saw the straw had not been moved.

After breakfast, Alfred Shaw, who I had previously told to fill up the ditch, commenced doing so at the spot where the straw was under the trees, and the work was afterwards continued until the trench was level, taking about a fortnight. (Signed) S. HERBERT DOUGAL.

10. Your petitioner had always intended upon his said trial to go into the witness-box and give evidence on oath himself, bearing out the above-mentioned explanation; but on the 23rd of June, the second day of your petitioner's trial, owing to the long mental strain which he had undergone for a period of nearly three months, he felt himself quite unable to face the ordeal, and, inasmuch as the learned judge had decided that no detailed evidence with regard to the charges of forgery should be given upon the charge of murder, your petitioner was confident that there thus being no evidence of any alleged motive he would be acquitted upon the said charge, and your petitioner's counsel therefore urged upon the absence of any motive and the very unsatisfactory nature of the evidence adduced, and the entire absence of

Samuel Herbert Dougal.

any direct evidence to connect your petitioner with the alleged murder of the said Camille Cecile Holland.

11. Your petitioner humbly submits for your earnest consideration the following points:—

- (a) The evidence given against him upon his said trial shows conclusively that he has always lived upon terms of the greatest affection with the said Camille Cecile Holland.
- (b) That within a few months of meeting the said Camille Cecile Holland she had agreed to live with him as his wife, and had at his request purchased the Moat Farm, including stock, at a sum of £2000, and also was supplying him with all reasonable moneys that he might require.
- (c) That under these circumstances, there being no direct evidence of any kind that the said Camille Cecile Holland was wilfully murdered by him, the probabilities are strongly in his favour, as, inasmuch as he was living on terms of affection with the deceased, and able practically to be supplied with whatever moneys he required, it is in the highest degree improbable that he would wilfully have caused her death.
- (d) That under the above circumstances the explanation of your petitioner as to how the deceased met her death by such accident as aforesaid is the right and true one, and that the mere fact of his ultimately dealing with her property, which the deceased had always expressed her intention of bequeathing to him, should not be urged as an argument against him in the absence of direct evidence and in the absence of any motive to induce him to commit such crime.

12. Your petitioner also humbly submits that his explanation with regard to his feeling stunned and dazed after the accident and not giving an alarm or calling assistance is an explanation which should be accepted when it is borne in mind that his mental condition only a comparatively short space of time before the occurrence had been such that he had made a determined attempt upon his life, and had been confined in a criminal lunatic asylum for a period of nearly twelve months.

13. Your petitioner therefore humbly submits that, bearing in mind the uncertainty existing with regard to the whole facts, his explanation with regard to the occurrence

Appendix XIII.

being accidental should be accepted, and that you will be pleased to advise His Majesty to remit the said sentence of death under which your petitioner is now lying.

And your Petitioner will ever pray, &c.

This petition is presented on behalf of the above-named SAMUEL HERBERT DOUGAL by Messrs. Arthur Newton & Co., 23 Great Marlborough Street, Regent Street, London, W

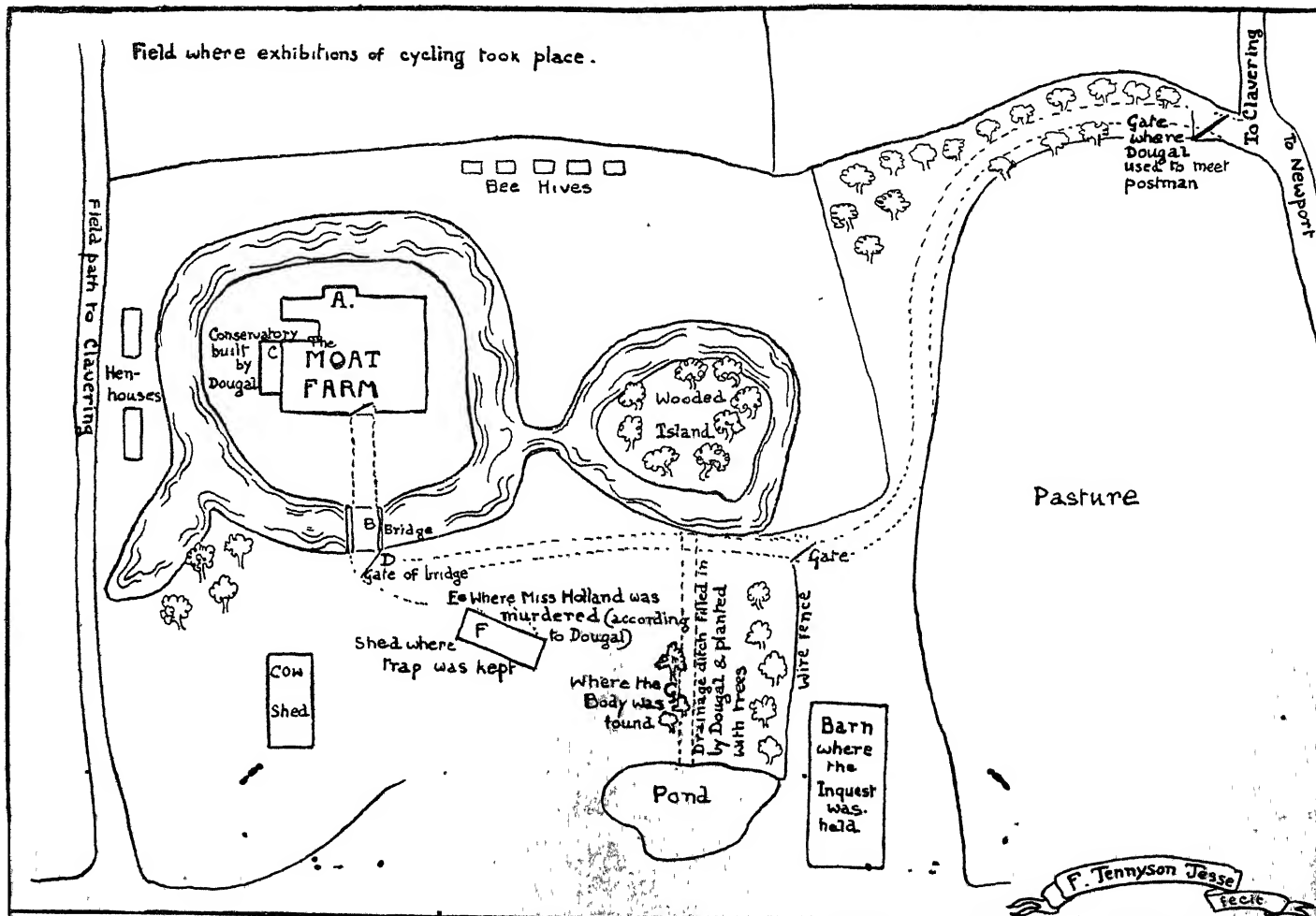
6th July, 1903.

Samuel Herbert Dougal.

APPENDIX XIV.

QUESTION IN THE HOUSE OF COMMONS REGARDING THE CHAPLAIN AND A CONFESSION BY DOUGAL.

In reply to Mr. H. D. Greene, who asked the Home Secretary whether the rules under the statute directing execution to take place privately within prisons permit any official to interrogate prisoners under sentence of death with a view to extort admissions or confessions; and, if so, whether he would consider the expediency of so altering the rules as to ensure that this proceeding will not be applied in such a manner as to cause unnecessary suffering to the condemned prisoner, Mr. Akers-Douglas said—The relations between the chaplain and the prisoners under his spiritual care are a matter not dealt with and hardly capable of being dealt with by statutory rules. In the case to which I take the honourable member to refer, I have called for a report from the chaplain, and he informs me that Dougal had promised to make a true confession on the eve of his execution, but failed to do so. As the last moment approached, the chaplain says, “My spiritual anxiety became intense. I prayed earnestly with him during the last quarter of an hour, during which he sobbed, but he seemed unable to unbend and make a confession. I knew not what to do more, so under strong impulse, and quite on the inspiration of the moment, I made the strong appeal at the scaffold.” While making every allowance for the chaplain’s difficult position, I think the incident is to be regretted, and I will endeavour to prevent a similar occurrence in the future. (17th July, 1903.)



A. The Moat House.

B. Bridge over Moat.

C. Conservatory built by Dougal. The body was placed here.

D. Gate of Bridge.

E. According to Dougal, Miss Holland was shot here.

F. Shed where trap was kept.

G. Where the Body was found, buried under a bank. A tree had been planted above.

From Bridge to Shed about ten yards, from shed to ditch about ten yards.